

PRELUDE TO INVASION

An Account Based Upon
Official Reports By
Henry L. Stimson,
Secretary of War

D
743
.15
copy 2

U. S. War dept.

PRELUDE TO INVASION

*An Account Based Upon
Official Reports By
Henry L. Stimson,
Secretary of War*



Public Affairs Press

Digitized by Google

Original from
UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

PREFACE

It was fortunate indeed that Secretary Stimson decided, at the beginning of American participation in the present war, that it was of the utmost importance to keep the nation authoritatively informed not only about the progress of its own armed forces but also that of the associated United Nations. That policy, expressed through every media available to the War Department, has undoubtedly done much to bring victory closer, for it has inspired profound confidence on the home front and on the battle front.

It was even more fortunate that Secretary Stimson personally decided to help keep the American people informed about the progress of the war through reports based upon the first-hand information at his command. Unfortunately, however, those reports have not received adequate attention. While Washington correspondents covering the War Department have frequently quoted isolated paragraphs or used substantial portions for background information, few of the reports have been published in full in the daily press. So far as is known, *Victory Bulletin*, a weekly edited by the undersigned and published by the American Council on Public Affairs, is the only civilian publication that has regularly published the reports in full. Since the back issues of *Victory Bulletin* already are out of print, this volume will serve as a permanent record for the public at large.

Strictly speaking, the reports did not appear with regularity until the fall of 1942. However, prior to that time miscellaneous statements issued by Secretary Stimson performed the same function and they are, of course, included herein. In connection with those items ending with footnotes, it should be explained that the pressure of other work did not permit Secretary Stimson to issue reports for the periods in question and that the material presented was prepared by the Bureau of Public Relations of the War Department for the special purpose of filling in the gaps of this book.

The gracious cooperation of the officers of the War Department's Bureau of Public Relations did much to make this book possible. Moreover, the book has benefited by the advice of Lt. Col. John E. Coleman, Editor of the *Field Artillery Journal*, and George Carll, Jr., of the *Army and Navy Register*. The illustrations, it should be noted, are based upon photographs of the Army Signal Corps, the Navy Department, and the United Nations Information Office.

M. B. SCHNAPPER, *Editor*.

COPYRIGHT, 1944, BY PUBLIC AFFAIRS PRESS
2153 FLORIDA AVE., WASHINGTON 8, D. C.

PUBLISHED WITH THE COOPERATION OF THE
AMERICAN COUNCIL ON PUBLIC AFFAIRS

CONTENTS

1941		July 1	133
Dec. 11	1	July 31	136
Dec. 31	4	Aug. 5	138
1942		Sept. 2	146
Jan. 31	6	Sept. 9	147
Feb. 28	7	Sept. 16	151
March 31	8	Sept. 23	155
April 5	8	Sept. 30	158
April 30	10	Oct. 7	162
May 31	11	Oct. 14	165
June 11	12	Oct. 21	170
June 30	14	Oct. 28	174
July 31	15	Nov. 4	177
Aug. 31	16	Nov. 7	182
Sept. 30	17	Nov. 11	186
Oct. 15	19	Nov. 25	191
Oct. 22	21	Dec. 2	196
Nov. 27	24	Dec. 9	200
Dec. 12	27	Dec. 16	207
Dec. 24	32	1944	
Dec. 31	36	Jan. 13	210
1943		Jan. 19	215
Jan. 7	45	Jan. 20	227
Jan. 28	48	Jan. 27	232
Feb. 4	52	Feb. 3	235
Feb. 11	55	Feb. 17	240
Feb. 18	62	Feb. 24	244
Feb. 25	66	March 2	250
March 9	70	March 3	255
March 11	79	March 9	262
March 25	83	March 16	266
April 1	87	March 23	271
April 8	90	March 30	278
April 15	94	April 13	284
April 29	100	April 17	289
May 6	104	April 20	293
May 13	107	April 27	297
May 20	115	May 4	302
May 27	119	May 11	306
June 3	122	May 18	312
June 10	124	May 25	316
June 17	126	June 1	321
June 24	129	June 8	326

*Stanley
Reference
The Council on Public Affairs
11-27-44
46628*

★ DECEMBER 11, 1941 ★

011-24-44 AG
The American people have been put through a very heavy test during the past four days, but when we survey the situation in cold blood and in perspective, we must realize that initial reverses are not at all unusual. On the contrary, they are almost invariably to be expected in a contest between a democracy on one side and an autocratic government on the other, particularly when that autocratic government has been preparing and actually fighting for several years, and its troops are veterans—its troops and seamen—and we must be careful not to underestimate the ability of the Japanese seamen. I have seen enough of them in my experience in the Far East to know that.

But on the other hand, all students of history know that every war has three periods. I am speaking from recollection now in my nomenclature, but they have been designated as the period of the "onset," the period of the "drag" (when the war begins to weigh on the nations involved), and the "finish." During the first period it is inevitable that the free government, the government which depends on the consent of the people, and whose government is carried on by persuasion and not force, should be at a distinct disadvantage. On the other hand, it is also to be expected, and it has practically always proved to be the fact, that during the latter periods, when it becomes a contest of endurance, the democracies win their victories and win the war. It is the last shots, and not the first shots, that count. You can see why that is. A government that depends on the consent and free will of its people has behind it a momentum that no government depending upon the views and endurance of one man can have.

Now just a few words as to what we have been doing. We don't even yet know all the details of the fight in Hawaii, and that is not our concern at the present moment. We are now engaged in strengthening our defenses everywhere—in Hawaii and everywhere else. We do not deem it the time for recrimination, still less any interchange of accusation of the blame. In the War Department, we deem anything like that to be a sign of an immature government and its people. It is not even, just at present, the moment for investigation. That will come later. The present moment is one for action—for preparation—and we are stressing that with every nerve. We know that in Hawaii there has been a heavy loss of planes, but we also know that can immediately be made good—and that it is being made good at the present moment.

One incident of the attack at Hawaii has given me encouragement. . . . At the very moment while the attack was on and hostile planes were flying over and bombing Hawaii, a flight of fortresses arrived from San Francisco, without any knowledge, of course, or any expectation that they would land in the middle of the confusion of a fight. The first of those planes was shot down. All of the others, getting word, and with only a few seconds of preparation, made successful landings at various fields where landings were possible under those conditions. Only two of them were damaged, with damages which are easily repairable. I think that was all they could do. Of course, they were not fighting planes at that time—they were traveling planes, and their ability to produce that result in the situation where landing fields were being torn up by a hostile attack, shows to me the ability of the American flying soldier to take pretty good care of himself and keep his head.

Just as I was coming in, I received through the office of Naval Intelligence confirmation of the sinking by Army bombardment planes of the 29,000-ton Japanese battleship, Haruna, off the northern coast of Luzon:

"The Commanding General, Far Eastern Command, confirms the sinking of a 29,000-ton Japanese battleship yesterday by the American Army Air Forces north of Luzon. This battleship is believed to be the 29,000-ton Haruna, or a vessel of the Haruna class.

"Continued attempts by strong Japanese forces to establish themselves along the northern coast of Luzon, were reported. Determined resistance has confined the action to the attack in the vicinity of Aparri, at the extreme northern tip of Luzon, where the Japanese attempted to establish a beach head yesterday. Air activity continued in the vicinity of Manila, with intermittent attacks on air fields at Cavite and Nichols Field throughout the day."

Every word that comes from the Philippines is of keen personal interest to me. I know almost every foot of that ground in Northern Luzon where the fight is going on. The place in the vicinity of Aparri is just a small landing place on the northern tip of Luzon, practically shut off by the large mountain area of the mountain province, which lies south of it, and if the Japanese attempt to transport an Army through the mountain province, it will be a slow job for them.

I am sending a telegram to General MacArthur . . . General MacArthur—this is another personal note—was in command of the United States forces out there when I was Governor. He was Chief of Staff when I was the Secretary of State here, and I am following his work with great interest. I am sending this telegram to him:

"Like every other American I am following with intense interest and gratification your defense against great odds in the Philippines. This is emphasized this morning by your successful attack upon a Japanese battleship off the shores of Luzon. Your soldiers are fulfilling every tradition of their country."

By that last, I include all his soldiers, both American and Philippine.

★ DECEMBER 31, 1941 ★

The stab on December 7 was one of several coordinated Japanese attacks in the East. Malaya, Thailand, Hong Kong, Guam, the Philippines, Wake and Midway were all victims of Japanese thrusts which were timed to coincide with the attack on Pearl Harbor. Guam, Wake and Hong Kong fell to the Japanese before the end of the month.

Within a day after Pearl Harbor the United States, Great Britain, Canada, Australia, New Zealand, the Union of South Africa, the Netherlands, Yugoslavia and seven of the Latin-American Republics declared war on Japan. On December 11 when Italy and Germany declared war on the United States, almost all of the United Nations which had not previously declared war on the two European Axis partners joined the United States in doing so.

The success of the Jap attack on Pearl Harbor assured further Japanese successes in the Philippines. With the balance of naval power in the Pacific now in their favor the Japs were relatively free to send mass reinforcements to their invasion troops in the Philippines, while the problem of strengthening our outnumbered garrisons there was, under the circumstances, an insoluble one. Philippine and American forces, hopelessly out-numbered, were forced to withdraw to the Bataan peninsula (a mountainous region north of the entrance to Manila Bay) for a last-ditch stand.

The United Nations suffered a severe blow on December 10, when the British battleships Repulse and Prince of Wales were sunk by Japanese torpedo bombers off Malaya.

On December 22 Prime Minister Churchill arrived in Washington for conferences with American leaders.

In their almost six months of war against the Russians, German forces had, by December 7, penetrated to within a few miles of Moscow. The Germans had occupied Rostov



A Catholic Chaplain hears a wounded soldier's confession of faith

on November 22, but the city had been retaken by the Russians on November 29. In the north the German ring around Leningrad was partially loosened, but the Germans remained in position north, south and west of the city. In the south Red forces counter-attacking fiercely and aided by the most severe winter in 150 years advanced from Rostov to Taganrog.

During December the British and Germans in North Africa

attacked and counter-attacked one another repeatedly in bitter but indecisive actions in the vicinity of Tobruk, El Agheila and Halfaya. (See p. ii, ante.)

★ JANUARY 31, 1942 ★

In the East the Japanese continued to consolidate their gains. Manila fell to Japanese forces on January 2 and toward the end of the month very heavy pressure was brought to bear upon the American and Filipino defenders of Bataan. We scored some minor naval successes against the Japs when United States destroyers overtook a Japanese convoy in the Macassar Straits and when, on the last day of the month, a United States Naval Task Force raided the Marshall and Gilbert Islands.

From bases in Thailand, the Japanese pressed their attack upon Burma. Before the end of January the port of Moulmein had to be abandoned to the Japs. Jap forces reached out to the rich islands to the south: Borneo, the Celebes, and Java.

General Wavell was appointed commander of United Nations forces in the Southwest Pacific, and Generalissimo Chiang Kai-shek was acknowledged commander in the Chinese Theater. The formation of a permanent United States-British War Council was announced.

The Soviet counter-offensive begun in November 1941 continued throughout the bitter winter weather. Extreme pressure on Leningrad, Moscow and the area around Taganrog was relieved, but the Russian effort to retake Kharkov was not successful.

In North Africa the British under General Ritchie (who had replaced General Cunningham) reached El Agheila on January 7 where they remained until Rommel's troops drove them out during an attack which began on January 21. The British withdrew to defensive positions at and south of El

Gazala. For several months the British-Axis lines remained stabilized along this front.

An American Expeditionary Force landed in Northern Ireland on the 26th day of the month. (*See p. ii, ante.*)

★ FEBRUARY 28, 1942 ★

Throughout February the surge of Japanese aggression continued unchecked. In rapid succession Japanese forces captured Singapore and the rich islands of the Netherlands East Indies. But although the Dutch military was overwhelmed, the Japs did not get the Indies intact. Wells, refineries and oil stocks were put to the torch before the Japs could take possession. Japanese units established themselves on New Britain and extended their operations in New Guinea. The assault against the defenders of Bataan was pressed.

In North Africa the front established in late January remained relatively stable south of El Gazala.

Russian counter-offensives succeeded further in relieving pressure on the central front. Red forces penetrated German lines to within thirty-eight miles of Kharkov.

The United Nations suffered heavy losses at sea during the month. In the battle of the Java Sea the Japanese badly mauled a United Nations fleet, sinking thirteen warships and damaging one. The Japs lost only two warships sunk and five damaged.

In mid-month isolated Axis submarine attacks—by single submarines—were launched against oil installations at Santa Barbara in California and the Dutch island of Aruba in the Caribbean. On the 29th a United States Naval Task Force raided Wake Island.

Early in February the United States-British Combined Chiefs of Staff group was formed in Washington and a few days later in London the Pacific Council—with representatives from Britain, Australia, New Zealand and the Nether-

lands—was formed to cooperate with the group in Washington.

The presence of United States troops on Curacao and Aruba was announced. (*See p. ii, ante.*)

★ MARCH 31, 1942 ★

In the Southwest Pacific things remained pretty much in Japanese favor during March. The Japs occupied Rangoon, started to drive Generals Stilwell and Alexander and their British-Indian-Chinese forces from Burma into India or China, gained full control of the Netherlands East Indies (claiming the capture there of 50,000 troops including several hundred Americans), established themselves in bases at Lae, Salamaua and Finschhafen in New Guinea, and cut the Rangoon-Mandalay railroad and the Burma road about 60 miles northeast of Rangoon. Sizeable air reinforcements arrived in India from the United States. On the 17th General MacArthur arrived in Australia to assume command of Allied forces in the Southwest Pacific area. A United States Naval Task Force raided Marcus Island.

No major changes occurred on the Russian or North African fronts, though some heated engagements did flare up near Leningrad and Kharkov, in the Crimea and around Staraya Russa.

Further contingents of American troops arrived safely in Northern Ireland despite greatly increased U-boat activity in the Atlantic. The United Nations suffered heavy merchant-ship losses during the month. (*See p. ii, ante.*)

★ APRIL 5, 1942 ★

Tomorrow is Army Day, the twenty-fifth anniversary of our entrance into the First World War. It is also four months since the treacherous attack at Pearl Harbor which plunged us into our present struggle.

Infantrymen duck as they fire their mortar at a Japanese position

Throughout the world, from the Arctic to the South Seas, from Asia, the Philippines and Australia to Iceland and the Indies, in North and South and Central America, American soldiers are already working, fighting and dying in the great struggle which is not to end until freedom and peace are made safe throughout the world.

Offsetting the inevitable disasters which an unprepared peaceful nation must always face when attacked by the international highwaymen of the world, has already come glorious news of the fighting spirit of our men. Our soldiers in the jungles of Bataan, our air men in the skies over Burma and the East Indies, have already written immortal pages in the history of the American Army. With their spirit inspiring

our people, we can and will win this war. We have achieved unity of command. Our soldiers, air men, and sailors are working and fighting in zealous cooperation with their gallant Allies of the United Nations. If we on the home front follow their example, the malignant and skillful efforts of our enemies to divide us by spreading false suspicions and prejudices among our ranks will inevitably fail.

★ APRIL 30, 1942 ★

Bataan fell April 9th. With it the Japanese captured 35,000 combat troops, Americans and Filipinos, and 25,000 civilians. Before the fall of the peninsula 3,500 sailors and marines were evacuated to Corregidor. But throughout the month the Japanese subjected that fortress to constant and intense artillery fire and aerial bombardment.

In Burma the Japs advanced along the entire front. India suffered the first of a series of Japanese aerial attacks. A number of Japanese aerial attacks were made against Darwin in Northern Australia, and Australia-based Allied planes struck at the new Jap bases in New Guinea. Large contingents of United States reinforcements reached Australia, and United States troops occupied New Caledonia.

In Europe German planes made sporadic raids against England and English planes struck back at Axis installations in Italy, France and Germany.

The North African front remained virtually unchanged throughout the month.

Heavy fighting developed in the Leningrad and Kalinin sectors in Russia and as the month drew to a close the Russians had developed an offensive along the entire length of the front.

The air war was stepped up in all areas. Highlight of aerial activity was the American bomber raid on Tokyo led by General Doolittle.

The war at sea again favored the Axis. Merchant ship sinkings in the Atlantic continued heavy but in the Pacific American submarines and planes took a heavy toll of Japanese shipping. An Axis sub shelled oil installations at Curacao without inflicting much damage. Japanese planes sank the British aircraft carrier *Hermes* off Ceylon, and two 10,000-ton British cruisers in the Indian Ocean. (*See p.ii, ante*)

★ MAY 31, 1942 ★

After twenty-seven days of siege Corregidor fell to the Japs on May 6. The garrison of 10,000 surrendered after disease and privation made further resistance impossible.

United States forces scored their first major victory, May 4-8, in the Battle of the Coral Sea. We sank or damaged nineteen Japanese warships and lost the carrier *Lexington*, one destroyer, one tanker, and sixty-six planes. Our personnel casualties totalled 543. This battle was the first major engagement in naval history in which surface ships did not exchange a single shot.

During the month the Japanese pressed their advance in New Guinea and in the Solomons at considerable cost. In Burma, Mandalay fell to the Japs while other Jap forces made deep penetration into Yunan Province in China and advanced on Chekiang and Fukien provinces.

A British naval and military force attacked Madagascar, running into brisk French resistance.

The air war over Europe became more fierce. The British launched mass raids against Rostock and Cologne and struck at German installations in France, the Lowlands and Czechoslovakia. During one two-day period British units on Malta shot down twenty Axis planes and damaged fifty-one.

In Russia the Reds gained on the Leningrad front, but the Germans swarmed over and captured the Kerch peninsula in the south. Soviet forces reopened their offensive against

German-held Kharkov. On the twenty-sixth of the month a twenty-year Anglo-Soviet treaty was signed.

On the same day Axis forces in Libya began a grand offensive. Strengthened by heavy ground and aerial reinforcements and making extensive use of motorized and mechanized troops, Rommel succeeded in denting the center of the British lines and in laying an effective siege against Bir Hacheim, a strong point at the south end of the line which was held by a garrison of Fighting French. Axis units penetrated to within fifteen miles of Tobruk. (*See p. ii, ante.*)

★ JUNE 11, 1942 ★

Today, we are all obliged to think in far broader terms than breadwinning. Today, those rights of freedom for which our race for centuries has been fighting are challenged all over the world. They are being attacked by the enemies of freedom, in every continent and on every sea. And on every continent and on every sea American soldiers are supporting the efforts of our government to maintain those imperishable rights.

Today, we are training an Army to be able to fight anywhere in this wide world, where the interest and safety of the United States make it necessary that it should fight. It is a good Army. The young men who are streaming into it from all over the country are worthy to meet that highest and hardest test of citizenship to which they are being called. Face to face with this responsibility and under the strenuous training of Army life, they are giving to us, their elders, an example in the realities of actual human life and in the essentials of American patriotism which are sorely needed.

In courageous spirit they will be the equal, while in thoroughness of training and completeness of equipment they will be superior to any American Army which has ever left our shores. And that is a high comparison. To conform to our

historic standards, an American Army must be magnificently brave without becoming brutal; it must be supremely self-confident without becoming arrogant; and it must carry the momentum of irresistible might without losing its faith in individual liberty.

They will win, but for that victory will be needed all that they can give. They will also need all that we can give them—not only in material support, which is comparatively easy; but, far more, by our faith in the spiritual values involved in this conflict and our unity of national purpose in support of those values. How could we ask our sons to die for values in which we had lost our own faith?

They will need the support of our spirit in this war. We shall need the support of their spirit not only during the war but long after the war has ended. For . . . never again must we allow narrowness of vision, sluggishness of spirit, selfishness of outlook, to throw away the fruits of a great national effort and a great victory for freedom and for justice and righteousness among the nations.

Just as these our sons are now cheerfully recognizing that the safety of America and the security of national and international rights must be fought for throughout the world today from the jungles of the South Pacific to the icy reaches of the North Atlantic, so must we recognize that in the reconstruction era after the war is over, those rights must be reestablished by the help of the active efforts of Americans and of the American government throughout the world. We can be successful in that post-war struggle just as we can be successful in this war. But we cannot be successful unless then as now we put into it all the wisdom, all the courage, and all the affirmative effort and perseverance of this mighty nation. Whether between men or between nations, justice and right can come only by continual effort and sacrifice.

It has been my business to keep in touch with the spirit of our Army. On the basis of that I think I can pledge that the

men of our Army will play a worthy and a victorious part in both these struggles.

I think it is appropriate that . . . I should say a word as to the leadership of . . . the Commander-in-Chief of this great Army. It has been my privilege to observe him in time of conference and of crisis and of incessant strain and burden, of which he has cheerfully borne by far the heaviest share. His clarity of foresight and his unfailing grasp of the essential strategic factors of a worldwide struggle, (we) have all been able to follow. But only those who have been his lieutenants in the struggle can know the close personal attention with which he has vitalized every important decision. And only they can fully appreciate the courage and determination he has shown in time of threatened disaster, or the loyalty and consideration by which he has won the support of all his war associates. Out of these characteristics comes the leadership which will achieve the final victory.

★ JUNE 30, 1942 ★

Intent on avenging the naval setback they had suffered in the Battle of the Coral Sea during the preceding month, the Japanese searched for an opportunity to strike a major blow. A Jap fleet of great strength made its attempt early in June when it approached Midway. United States carrier-based planes and land-based Army bombers sped out to meet the Japanese. The result of the engagement was another and greater Japanese disaster. At least twenty of the Japanese vessels were destroyed or damaged. American fliers destroyed 275 Japanese planes, four carriers, two heavy cruisers, three destroyers and one transport. In addition three battleships, four cruisers, several destroyers and several transports were damaged. It was estimated that 4,800 Japanese were killed in this engagement. We lost an unspecified number of planes, the aircraft carrier Yorktown, one destroyer, 92 officers and 215 enlisted men.

In Russia bitter fighting for the Kharkov area developed, the Germans succeeded in straightening the bulge the Russians had driven into their positions. The Nazis launched a massive assault against Sevastopol but, throughout the month, Russian land and sea forces retained possession of the city.

In North Africa the British withdrew from El Gazala as Rommel's forces swept eastward. Tobruk, Bardia and El Gazala fell to the Axis. German 88-mm guns, outranging those in British tanks, inflicted severe punishment on British armor. Before the month ended Axis forces had penetrated deep into Egypt to a point within 100 miles of Alexandria.

Japanese forces in China converging from east and west seized an air base on the Hangchow-Nanchang railway 700 miles from Japan, and drove Chinese forces back in an effort to open the Hankow-Canton railway. Japanese planes bombed Dutch Harbor in Alaska and Japanese landed on Kiska and Attu in the Aleutians.

In retaliation for the British mass raid on Cologne, German planes blasted Canterbury. During the month British bombers hit the Ruhr district repeatedly and directed mass raids against Essen and Bremen. (*See p. ii, ante.*)

★ JULY 31, 1942 ★

During July the Japs reinforced their new bases in the Aleutians and by the end of the month they were estimated to have 10,000 troops garrisoned there. United States naval and aerial units took a heavy toll of the invaders. During a one-week period five Japanese destroyers were sent to the bottom in Aleutian waters.

The Japs consolidated their positions in New Guinea and in China. In China Jap forces occupied the Chekiang-Kiangsi railway. The Chinese port of Wenchow changed hands three times during the month and was retained finally by the Japs.

Chinese forces recaptured Tsingtien in Chekiang province and gained in their drive on the Hangchow-Nanchang railway.

In Russia the Nazis launched a major offensive to crush the Soviet and swept across south Russia in an effort which was to threaten Stalingrad. German forces occupied Voroshilograd and Rostov and pushed back the defenders of the Caucasus.

The Axis advance in North Africa succeeded in placing German units within 70 miles of Alexandria before the end of the month. In their withdrawal the British suffered 50,000 casualties.

The air war over Europe continued to be intense. The British directed mass raids against Bremen and Hamburg. United States fliers celebrated the Fourth of July by making their first raid on Western Europe. (*See p. ii, ante.*)

★ AUGUST 31, 1942 ★

Action in North Africa during most of the month was limited to patrol activity though on the 31st the Germans launched an unsuccessful attack against the British southern flank.

On the 19th the British and Canadians accompanied by a few Americans made a very costly Commando raid on Dieppe. Aerial activity over Europe was not markedly heavy during the month though one mass raid against Dusseldorf was made by the British, and U. S. bombers in force struck targets in France for the first time.

In the Southwest Pacific Japanese forces occupied some of the islands north of Australia between Timor and New Guinea. U. S. Marines landed and became engaged in bloody conflict with Jap defenders on Guadalcanal. In operations incident to covering the Marine landing we suffered severe naval losses which included the sinking of four cruisers and the damaging of another cruiser and two destroyers.

Makin in the Gilbert Islands was attacked in a hit and run

engagement by U. S. Marines. In the Battle of the Eastern Solomons hits were scored on four Jap cruisers, a battleship and three destroyers, and one Jap transport was sunk. In subsequent actions in this area we lost the carrier *Wasp* and five destroyers, and a number of our ships were damaged. The series of sea battles which began in this month and continued through November resulted in our securing our positions in the Southern Solomons and in removing the threat of Japanese advances in this area.

Chinese forces made progress in their assaults against the Japs, recapturing Huwan, Linchwan, Nanchang, Chuhsien, Lishiu and the port of Wenchow, and recovering one hundred miles of the Hanchow-Nanchang railway.

Nazi forces in Russia opened a massive assault against Stalingrad. Over a million Nazis were reported to be engaged by Russians on the plain between the Don and Volga Rivers. The Germans broke the Stalingrad-Caucasus railway, reached the Maikop oil fields, drove close to the Grozny oil fields, and took Krasnodar. A Russian attack west of Moscow forced the Nazis to withdraw along a wide front of seventy miles. (*See p. ii, ante.*)

★ SEPTEMBER 30, 1942 ★

During September British ground troops and British and American aerial teams forced Rommel's forces to make slight withdrawals in Egypt. Axis-held Tobruk and Bengazi were heavily hit during the month. To complicate the Axis' shipping problem, United States Army bombers blasted Crete.

The fighting in the streets of Stalingrad was particularly bloody. Throughout the month the battle see-sawed, with single streets or mere blocks of streets the prize for days of bitter battling. The Nazis were reported to have more than 36,000 soldiers in action within the city, but the Russian defenders held. Nazi forces made progress in their drive

on the Grozny oil fields. Russian bombers attacked Budapest.

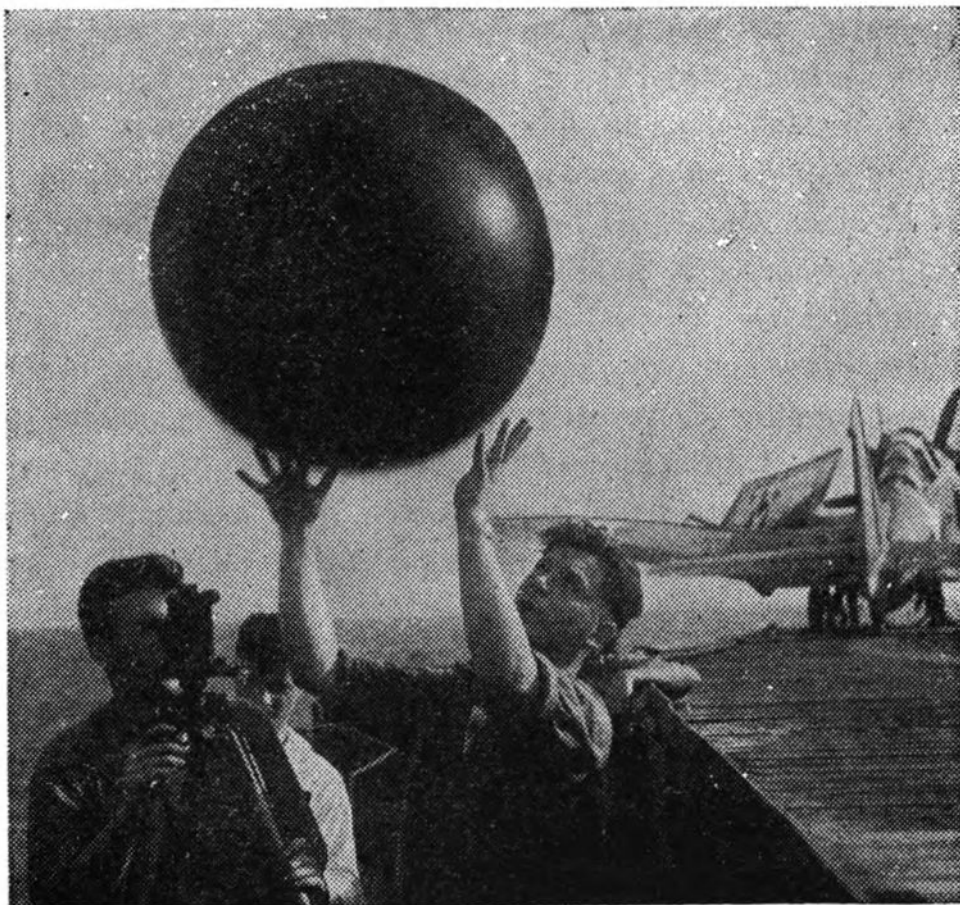
United States Army bombers attacked Jap installations on Kiska, and Army planes took a heavy toll of Jap aircraft over Guadalcanal and elsewhere in the Solomons. The Japanese succeeded in landing some reinforcements on Guadalcanal.

R.A.F. bombers made a mass raid on Dusseldorf, and British forces in Madagascar continued their clean-up, occupying the capital, Tananarive, on the 23rd of the month.

The United Nations continued to suffer heavy losses at sea. Several British and American destroyers were sunk during the month. (*See p. ii, ante.*)



Artillerymen with an M-6 self-propelled 105mm howitzer



A meteorological balloon starts skyward from an aircraft carrier

★ OCTOBER 15, 1942 ★

Air and ground forces of the United States Army, together with the Navy and Allied troops, are participating in important military operations in many parts of the world. In New Guinea and adjacent waters and islands our Army flyers for several months have been taking a heavy toll of Japanese aircraft and shipping, and are rendering splendid support to the Australians in the advance over the Owen Stanley Range.

In the South Pacific we have substantial numbers of air and ground troops under the command of Major General Millard F. Harmon. These troops are currently participating in the operations in the Solomon Islands. General Harmon has his headquarters in New Zealand but spends most of his

time at his advance base in New Caledonia. We now have Army air and ground forces in New Zealand, New Caledonia, the New Hebrides, and the Fiji Islands. Recently Army ground and air units have moved to Guadalcanal to reinforce the Marines who seized important positions in the Solomons and are tenaciously holding them against vigorous Japanese counterattacks.

The Army and Navy forces in this area are fighting in the closest possible cooperation under the unified command of the Navy. An instance of the close comradeship that prevails is cited in a letter just received from a Marine Commander on Guadalcanal. He reports that members of an Army infantry unit in New Caledonia stripped themselves of cigarettes, candies, and other luxuries and delicacies which they dispatched to a Marine regiment holding advance positions on Guadalcanal. In return the Marines sent back captured Japanese souvenirs and trophies.

In the Aleutians . . . Army forces in considerable numbers, under the Naval command, moved forward and occupied several of the Adreanof Islands. This operation, executed under adverse weather conditions and other handicaps, was signally successful. Within a few days Army troops had constructed an airfield from which fighter planes took off, and in ten or twelve days this field was being used by medium and heavy bombers as well as by fighters. This changed the entire picture in the Aleutians and provided us with an advance base from which Japanese at Attu, Agattu, and Kiska could be successfully attacked by our aircraft. One of the immediate results of this operation was the abandonment by the Japanese of the islands of Attu and Agattu. Now our planes, operating at relatively short range, are attacking Japanese installations at Kiska on every day that the weather permits. This is making the continued occupation and reinforcement of that island by the enemy extremely hazardous.

Our planes based on the British Isles are cooperating with

the Royal Air Force in frequent and devastating raids on German-occupied territory on the continent of Europe. In North Africa and over the Mediterranean United States Army airmen are flying wing to wing with the Royal Air Force and are knocking out Axis shipping and German installations in Libya and Egypt.

Along our own coast, in the Caribbean area, and along the coast of South America, Army airplanes are on constant submarine patrol, most of them under the direct command of Naval sea frontier commanders. Secretary Knox, who has just returned from South America, advises that the Brazilian Army and Navy, Admiral Jonas Ingram of the United States Navy, and General Robert L. Walsh of the Army Air Forces are working in the closest possible cooperation for the defense of Brazil.

In China General Stilwell and American Army Air Force units are aiding General Chiang Kai-Shek's army in the continuous harassment of the Japanese invaders. From their bases in India, American Army bombers are conducting frequent raids on the Japanese in Burma. At the head of the Persian Gulf, American supply troops are expediting the movement of our equipment to the Russian armies in the Caucasus. The Army has established a big supply base in Eritrea where tanks and motor vehicles are assembled and sent forward to the British armies in North Africa. Through the heart of Central Africa we have a series of landing fields provided for American planes that are flown to India, China, Russia, and Egypt.

★ OCTOBER 22, 1942 ★

Although the Pacific area, as a whole, has necessarily been divided into several subordinate theaters of operation, there should be no occasion for any real confusion.

The main Pacific area has been under the command of

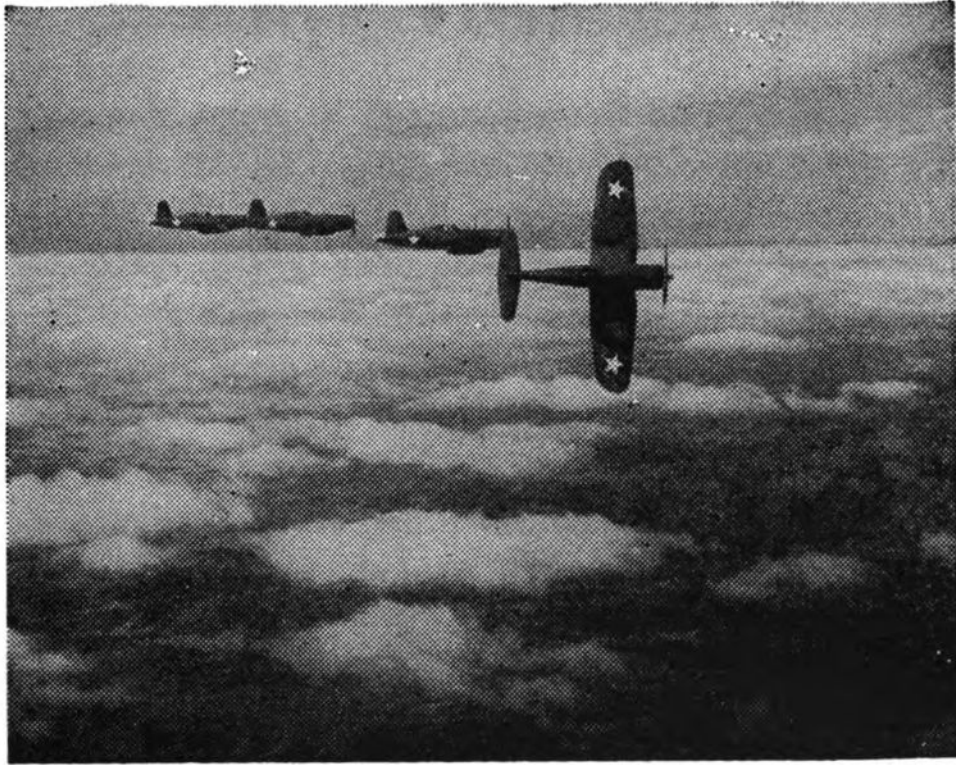
Admiral Nimitz, the Commander of the Pacific Fleet. His command includes Army installations and troops in the Hawaiian Islands, in the Aleutian Islands, in the Fiji Islands, in the New Hebrides, in the Solomon Islands, in New Caledonia and in New Zealand. The southern part of his command is known as the South Pacific area.

His command, however, does not include Army troops on the Western Coast of the Continental United States—that is, California or Washington or Oregon or on the mainland of Alaska. All such troops are under General DeWitt, with General Buckner actively in command in Alaska. Admiral Nimitz' command likewise does not include Australia, New Guinea or the islands to the north of Australia which are under General MacArthur. Both our ground and air troops up in the neighborhood of the Aleutian and the Andreanof Islands report directly to Admiral Nimitz' representative in the North Pacific.

In Hawaii our air and ground troops under General Emons are also a part of the command of Admiral Nimitz. The Solomons operations are being conducted in the heart of the South Pacific area and, while a part of the command of Admiral Nimitz, have actually been carried on under the direct control of Admiral Ghormley. Under Admiral Ghormley, General Harmon, of the Army, is in command of the United States Army ground forces and air forces.

Now, this is a repetition really . . . in the Southwest Pacific—which as I have indicated includes Australia, New Guinea and the islands immediately adjacent thereto—General MacArthur is in supreme command of all United Nations ground, air and naval units.

Now, these are the separate theaters of command and you will see that in all the Pacific areas that I have mentioned except the United States Coast—the Western Coast—and the Southwestern Pacific Area of Australia and those other places, the different theaters are under Navy command and all our



A swift Corsair F4U, a new Navy fighter, peels off from formation

forces in these areas are under Navy operational command, while in the South Pacific area in Australia General MacArthur of the Army is in supreme command not only of all American air and naval units but all United Nations units, Australian units and Dutch units.

I think I should further say that in the current operations General MacArthur and Admiral Ghormley, although they are in command of two separate areas, have been working in the closest possible co-operation on the border-line where these two units adjoin. While the actual fighting of the Solomons is outside of General MacArthur's area he has rendered extremely valuable support through attacks by his long range bombers on Japanese shipping and on Japanese bases in that area.

I think I can say further the responsibilities for command within the Pacific area are definitely fixed and understood and undisputed by all of our commanders.

★ NOVEMBER 27, 1942 ★

Operations on all fronts appear to be progressing favorably for the forces opposed to the Axis. Particularly impressive is the remarkable counter-offensive started by the Russians a few days ago which is meeting with spectacular success. While it is still too soon to determine the scale of the operation, indications are that the Germans are suffering a major reverse.

When the Germans began their offensive last June, their primary objective was the destruction of the Russian Army, thereby putting the Soviet Union out of the war. Incidentally, they expected to seize the oil fields of the Caucasus which would provide fuel reserves so essential to the conduct of any modern war. Russian authorities are also of the opinion that the Germans hoped, by their drive into Southern Russia, to compel the Russians to withdraw troops from the northern and central fronts, thus enabling the Germans to capture Moscow.

Germany has failed to attain any of these objectives. The German Army completed its conquest of Crimea and the Don Basin and made some progress in the foothills of the Caucasus. It reached the Volga at one point and for many weeks has been battering at the outskirts of Stalingrad. Now the Russian Army has counterattacked with great force, hammering at the exposed German flank, and is threatening the supply lines of the German forces in the forward areas. Unless the Germans can stop the Russian attack, a withdrawal of the entire force in the Stalingrad area will appear to be necessary. One matter that is of particular significance is that it now appears that the Russians are capturing many German prisoners. . .

During the operations of the last few months on the Russian front casualties on both sides have been large, and the

German losses will certainly adversely affect future operations of the German Army. So much for Russia.

In North Africa military operations have necessarily slowed down somewhat after our very rapid and successful seizure of ports in Morocco and Algeria. Large-scale offensive operations in Tunisia will require the movement and supply of a considerable number of troops at distances of several hundred miles. . . . It is 400 miles from the city of Algiers to the city of Tunis. The Germans appear to have some 12,000 or 15,000 troops occupying a strip of ground in Eastern Tunisia about 30 to 35 miles wide, along the Gulf of Tunis. German-occupied territory includes the cities of Bizerte, Tunis, Sfax and Gabes. All of these cities have good airports. The Germans appear to have brought in about one division by air from France, Italy and Sicily. Some Italian troops have also entered Tunisia from Tripoli, and relatively small numbers appear to have landed from destroyers. To back up this force the Germans have strong air bases in Sicily, Sardinia and Southern Italy, from which their bombers are supporting the military operations in Tunisia.

As soon as hostilities ceased in Morocco and Algeria we took immediate steps to co-operate with the French forces in Western Tunisia. As a first step General Eisenhower sent British and American parachute units by air to occupy strategic positions in Western Tunisia and to co-operate with the French forces that were in that area. As a matter of fact they are co-operating very well today and this is one of the important good symptoms of the attitude of the French population. Soon afterward these parachute units were reinforced by light motorized troops which were sent forward by road. Troops from the British 1st Army, under General Anderson, with American Army and French units are now building up an assault force in Tunisia. Thus far the ground fighting has been largely confined to heavy skirmishes be-

tween detachments in the forward areas. During the past few days, American parachutists and light armored units with French detachments have combined their forces in carrying out a vigorous offensive against all scattered groups of Germans and Italians throughout the center of Tunisia, quite a long distance from the two big cities on the coast, Bizerte and Tunis. The hilly and mountainous terrain of Eastern Tunisia favors the defense, and the Germans occupy strong positions, supported by aircraft from well-established bases. They can be expected to offer a strong resistance and a stiff fight may be anticipated.

Allied operations from Algiers to the eastward have been subjected to frequent air raids from Sicily and Sardinia. The Germans have been dropping thousands of pyramidal spikes, among their other presents, as well as so-called "booby" bombs. The spikes have sharp sides and are apparently designed for the purpose of destroying tires on aircraft. The "booby" bombs are made to represent pocket wallets, watches, clocks and notebooks. They are so designed as to explode when picked up. They probably will be a pretty effective check on the acquisitiveness of American troops.

Reports from General Eisenhower indicate that American troops received excellent co-operation from the civil authorities and from all elements of the civil population in Northern Africa. French dock labor is unloading our supply ships with remarkable speed and railway workers are assisting greatly in the movement of supplies and troops to the forward areas. The arrangements made by General Eisenhower with the French authorities have greatly simplified our problems in this region so far.

Now for Libya. In Libya the elements of General Rommel's Army are apparently planning to make a stand at El Agheila in Libya. This location, protected on the south by salt marshes, is generally regarded as favorable to defensive operations but it is probable that the Germans have

a considerable quantity of supplies of all character in this vicinity. General Montgomery's pursuit of Rommel has been slowed down somewhat by adverse weather. Heavy rains have made the operation of motor supply columns difficult and have greatly hindered air activity.

When we turn to the other side of the world, in New Guinea, American and Australian troops, operating under General MacArthur, have cornered a substantial number of Japanese in a narrow coastal pocket on a northern shore in New Guinea, between Buna and Gona. Here the Japanese are occupying strongly organized positions and are offering stubborn resistance. But the feat of American and Australian soldiers in fighting their way through dense tropical jungles across the Island of New Guinea is one of the outstanding performances of the war.

The situation in the Solomons has been greatly improved by Admiral Halsey's recent remarkable naval victory. There is still much hard fighting to be done before the enemy can be cleared from Guadalcanal and there is the probability that Japanese naval forces may again strike in this area. However, for the present at least the situation is very favorable from our point of view.

In the Aleutians operations have been greatly limited by winter weather. . . . In those latitudes there are only a very few hours of daylight each day at this time of year and air activities are consequently very limited. Storms are frequent, and strong winds may be expected almost daily. However, our flyers have been taking advantage of every good day to make the Japanese at Kiska feel uncomfortable.

★ DECEMBER 12, 1942 ★

Judging from what I have been observing in the press I think the time has come when possibly an over-all resume of the situation in North Africa, in the nature of the operation

there, might be helpful to explain some of the questions that are being asked.

The North African operation was in its essence and by necessity a surprise operation as contrasted with what I would call a step-by-step attack. You see what I mean when you contrast it with the operations by Japan in the Southern Pacific.

From the very beginning of the war Japan was able to make her advances by step-by-step operation. She moved first into Indo-China, supported by her adjacent forces, both on the mainland and in the islands which she occupied on the flank. She then moved into Siam; she then attacked the



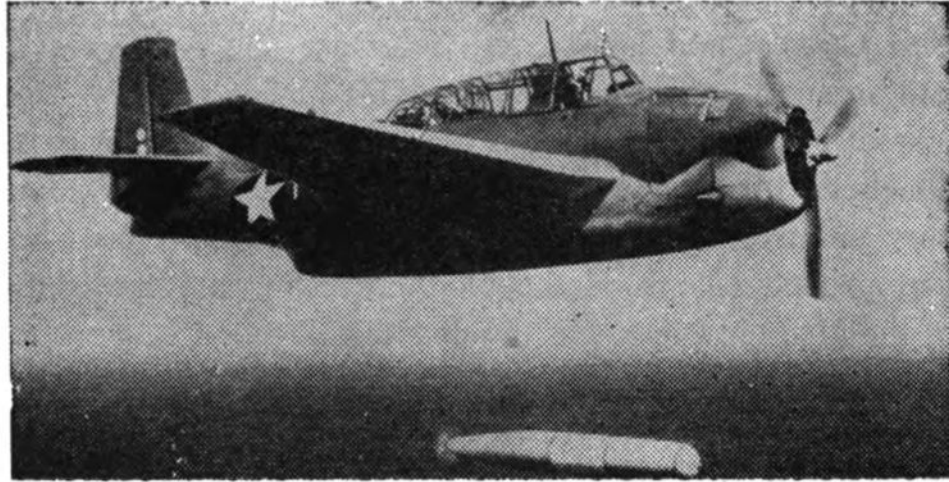
A Pacific island beach littered with supplies, ammunition, guns

Philippines; she then attacked Singapore, Borneo, Java, New Guinea, and finally, the Solomons. In each case she had adjacent and large supporting air power and very large masses of troops and control of the sea. In the case of our attack in Africa those controls were precisely reversed. A very powerful enemy both in the air and on the land held Europe and islands in the Mediterranean, and the control of the Mediterranean was divided and disputed between that power and the Allied powers, so that in the case of an attack on North Africa, a surprise attack, so to speak, was absolutely necessary and the only way to be successful.

Now, by very careful and successful planning coupled with extraordinary luck and fortune, we achieved a wonderful attack on a stormy coast where there are very few days when such a landing would be possible on the west coast of Northwest Africa. We had for a few hours flat calm. By the action of Darlan, which could not have been anticipated, we had a sudden laying down of the arms of the French forces long before that could have been compelled. That put us about a month ahead of any schedule we could have made. Even our action might have been impossible, if that had not occurred. With that start, what did we do?

We raced our light forces ahead in spite of the fact that we had not had that preparation of airfields and other mechanical preparation which in a step-by-step attack would have been possible. We raced them ahead because we knew that if we didn't the Germans would come across the narrow portion of the Mediterranean in full force and dig in, and although those light forces could not be protected adequately from the air, they could delay and harass and slow up . . . while the step-by-step operation, which will give us ultimate air superiority, was going on behind them.

Now, that is the stage which we have reached today, and that is what probably has been causing some of the questions of why we don't get more news and why there isn't an im-



A Grumman Avenger in the midst of launching a deadly missile

mediate operation. Our light forces have been in contact with the enemy and very great advantages have been coming from that. While most of the attack forces have been those of our Ally, Great Britain, we have had some forces there and those forces are getting a chance to get over their "buck-fever" at being up against the strongest nation in the world on land and have had a chance to make a show of themselves which has been very gratifying to them and undoubtedly disheartening to the enemy.

In the second place, our planes have made a good show. Those that we could get up have shown themselves at least equal to the enemy planes of Germany. In fact, the figures during the week ending December 5, show that the Allied air forces destroyed 42 Axis aircraft and probably destroyed 10 others, while our losses in that period were only 17 planes.

In the third place, there has been chance for cooperation with the French in the development of the French forces, and that has been very hearty and has been a means of developing the co-operative spirit between the Allies and the French, upon which so much depends.

Under the first head, one of the most gratifying features to me has been the chance that our small armored task forces

got about a week ago on the El Guessa Ridge. That was about the time the Germans made their first strong counter-attack. They made a double attack on the unit of the First Army—the British—which was holding that Ridge. The Germans attacked suddenly and with great strength. One line of attack came from the northeast and the other from the southeast. At first they met with considerable success in driving back the unit of the First Army, but in so doing they placed their flank in the position where it came abreast of the American small task force and that task force rushed in with such vigor and such success that it destroyed the whole German attack and sent it back and regained the Ridge. That has inestimable benefit to a raw new Army coming in, but these things are just incidents.

The situation is that the step-by-step process of the main forces is going on and these frontal contacts are merely feeling-out operations and harassing operations on both sides, and the main, the big work, is still to be done—the foundation steps are laid by which we get air superiority.

If you ask what our ultimate objectives are, of course those are plain: First, to expel or destroy Axis powers in Tunisia; second, when that is accomplished to attack Tripoli and destroy Rommel by getting in behind him, and third, finally to control, in conjunction with Great Britain coming from the other end, the entire North African coast and make the Mediterranean a safer line of communications with the Mid-East.

On the immediate initial success of the surprise landings there has been a tremendous up-surge of public opinion in this country and a tendency on the part of the people to say, "Why heavens, the whole thing is over! All is over but the shouting!" Nothing could be more untrue than that. The real work is still to come and while everything that has happened is better than we expected, or had a right to expect, we are just now approaching the main work, and any idea

that there is to be no further toil and sweat and blood would simply lead this country to tremendous disappointment. That is still in front of us. . . .

There is another thing that I have heard. I don't know that it has appeared in the papers of the press, but I have noticed that a good many of the American newspapermen are troubled with the difficulties of getting news out from Africa. They are no more troubled than we are.

The work of getting news has been delayed by two kinds of obstacles: One, the real obstacles that have come from the naturally unsettled and unlocated ground work on which good communications depend, arising out of the fact that we have made this surprise attack in hurried action; the others, some of them artificial, can be removed. In fact, all of them can be removed eventually . . . we are taking steps to remove some of those artificial delays. At the same time that we are laying the foundations for our military operations, we are laying the foundations for good communications to go along when the matter is settled, and when the lines of communications have been completed, the radio stations have been acquired and developed, we can communicate directly with Africa instead of through other round-about channels which involve delays.

★ DECEMBER 24, 1942 ★

Christmas this year holds much brighter prospects for the future of the United Nations than Christmas a year ago. At that time . . . we were almost everywhere on the defensive, and wondering where the Axis was going to strike next. Now the Axis is on the defensive, and I imagine that their high command is perhaps considerably concerned as to where we will strike next.

Of course, in size and effect, the offensives in Russia are by far the most important. You have only to cast your mind

back to the situation of what the Germans were claiming at the open season—the summer season and autumn season—with what is actually happening to see what the importance of it is. At that time, as they approached the end of the open season, the Germans were claiming that they had used up the Russian Army, practically putting it out of business, not only for now, but for next year. There were a good many people, who like to take the gloomy view of things, who were believing what the Germans said.

Now, the Russians, in a way which we have to admit is characteristic of them, have suddenly counterattacked with three big offensives: first, the encirclement of the German forces at Stalingrad; second, the big offensive North of Moscow, in the neighborhood of what I believe is pronounced “Rejeft,” (Rzhev) and just lately the very significant counter-offensive running south from the Don in the neighborhood of Voronezh. If you will look at your map you will see that the line—that attack—is headed for the flank of the long line of the German communications with the Caucasus. I don’t mean to say that they will get there to strike that line, but they certainly will threaten it, and they have been making very considerable progress. They claim that during the past week they have killed or put out of action 80,000 Germans.

Well, we can at least say that the Russian Army isn’t out of business, and the Germans are in a position to realize that very strikingly.

When we turn to North Africa, to Tunisia, there again there is nothing in the way of spot news that I can give. . . . Both sides at Tunisia are busy in reinforcement, gathering their strength for the coming clash, but one side—our side—is preparing itself for an offensive attack to take Tunis and Bizerte. The other side is trying to stall off, to defend or delay that attack. That is the strategic situation in Tunisia. I do not mean to say that we may not get some very strong counterattacks there. In fact, at present, the Germans seem

to be trying to edge down to the south in order to strike at the right flank of the approaching Allied Army, but the essential object of the campaign there is strategically as I have put it.

So far as the comparative sizes of the forces at present are concerned, I don't think anybody can speak accurately about the German size, but so far as we can estimate, we seem to have a fairly good margin for the purposes for which we are aiming.

In the air, I am informed by General Surles, who has calculated it, we have accounted for two for one in the individual combats. The Germans have the advantage in existing bases. We have the advantage in the mounting size of our forces and in developing new bases. We have been delayed very much by bad weather, but the work is going on and will be finished. We are constantly improving our long lines of communication, particularly in the Mediterranean, which is now safer for convoys than it was before the landings in North Africa. Malta is playing a big part now, and the wisdom of the British in so tenaciously holding on to Malta is now bearing dividends. They can get in their convoys much more easily than they could before the landings on November 8. On the other hand, Malta is in a position where she is now harassing Axis convoys coming across from Sicily and Italy to Tunisia and she is doing it very effectively.

So far as the approaching armies from the Egyptian side are concerned, I will make no prophecies as to what Rommel's purposes are or what he will be able to accomplish of those purposes. Nobody can more than guess, but he is being very closely followed by an Army which, so far, he has been unwilling to stop and fight. While the interception that we heard of the other day did not succeed in cutting off any very sensational forces, it resulted in very considerable losses for Rommel.

I should say that in the now very important position that

I spoke of—Southern Tunisia—where it may be that the Germans are planning a flanking attack, they are being met there by French forces under the inspiring leadership of General Giraud. These French troops have been rendering much and timely assistance to the British and American troops in Tunisia, and are in the process of being increased by new organizations and equipment. This applies to French forces throughout North Africa.

In general, the fighting in Tunisia during the past week or so has not been heavy, although our forces have not been at all inactive. They have been very busy. It has been a period of preparation and reinforcement.

In New Guinea, the American and Australian troops are assaulting the Japanese positions in the Buna area with considerable and increasing success. Their progress has been made slow, necessarily, by the intricate nature of the Japanese defense system, but our closely co-ordinated attacks of infantry, artillery, armored units and airplanes are gradually overcoming that stubborn resistance.

It is quite likely that the Japanese will continue to land troops in other sections to the north and northwest. I think that, so far as we can now see ahead, we must anticipate a long fight to clear all of the Japanese out of that island.

In the Solomons, the recent fighting appears to be largely limited to air action, but, and this is one vital point, reinforcements and supplies are steadily going into Guadalcanal and our position in that area has been definitely improved, principally through the tremendous psychological effect, as well as material effect, of the striking successes of the Navy.

I must close with the usual note. While the outlook for our armed forces in every theater of the world is definitely favorable, it is always necessary to point out that there is still hard fighting ahead. The Axis still is very strong and has many millions of troops in the field—literally many millions. That means a lot. We must expect many casualties and very

likely, almost inevitably, some serious reverses before we finally achieve victory. There is much hard fighting and much hard work ahead of us.

★ DECEMBER 31, 1942 ★

This is the last of the old year and I am inclined to think it well to make a resume of what has been accomplished during the time that I have been able to see it in this Department, in order that we may get encouragement . . . as to what lies before us in the new year. I confess that I get a great deal of encouragement about it as I survey what has been done and what we started from two and a half years ago.

In July, 1940, our regular Army consisted of only 265,000 men, including an air force of 50,000 men with only 2,175 pilots. We had a National Guard somewhat smaller than the regular Army and consisting almost altogether of small units in the different states. Only a very few states had units as large as a division. Most of them were companies and regiments.

Neither the regular Army nor the National Guard was organized in tactical units of the size which are being used in modern warfare. We were just beginning to do that in the regular Army and we didn't even have the power to order out the National Guard in a manner to give it full training. None of our forces was trained in the methods of modern warfare but merely in the elementary steps of the old-fashioned warfare of 25 years ago. We were only just beginning to experiment in the first steps of tank warfare and only a very few of our officers, comparatively a very small percentage, had had experience in any war. In other words, the government was in the position a football coach would be in at the beginning of the season if he found he had only a mass of men, the bulk of whom had never even played football and the few who had played it had only played soccer.

We had practically no equipment—no equipment in bulk

I mean—except the left-over stores from the last war, and those stores that came over from the last war were types of weapons which were rapidly being left behind by the progress of the new war. We had almost no weapons in existence which we would use today either in the shape of planes or tanks or artillery and we had comparatively few in the shape of small arms, only our Springfields and some machine guns and a few smaller things.

Now, that wasn't the fault of our regular officers or our General Staff. They had faithfully laid plans for modern organization of our forces, including the acquisition of planes and other weapons fit for this new kind of warfare that was beginning, but until the fall of France neither Congress nor the people of the United States was at all willing to incur the expenses of any such preparation. I can give one very sharp example that fell to my notice almost as soon as I got here. Probably the most fundamental weapon of all modern warfare is powder and when I came here in July, 1940, we didn't have enough powder in the whole U. S. to last the men that we have now overseas for anything like a day's warfare. And what was worse, we didn't have any powder plants or facilities to make it; they had all been destroyed after the last war.

The criticism which had then arisen against "merchants of death," as the commentators called powder manufacturers, had resulted in such unpopularity that the greater part of the powder manufacturers had gone out of business. Some of them, I know, had spent a great deal of money destroying their plants. I remember that the first few weeks I was here I went around like Israel Putnam was said to have done in the beginning of the Revolution crying, "Powder, powder, for God's sake give me powder!" because it takes about two years to construct and get into full operation a large sized powder plant. The same thing I spoke about powder was practically true of our facilities for the manufacture of our

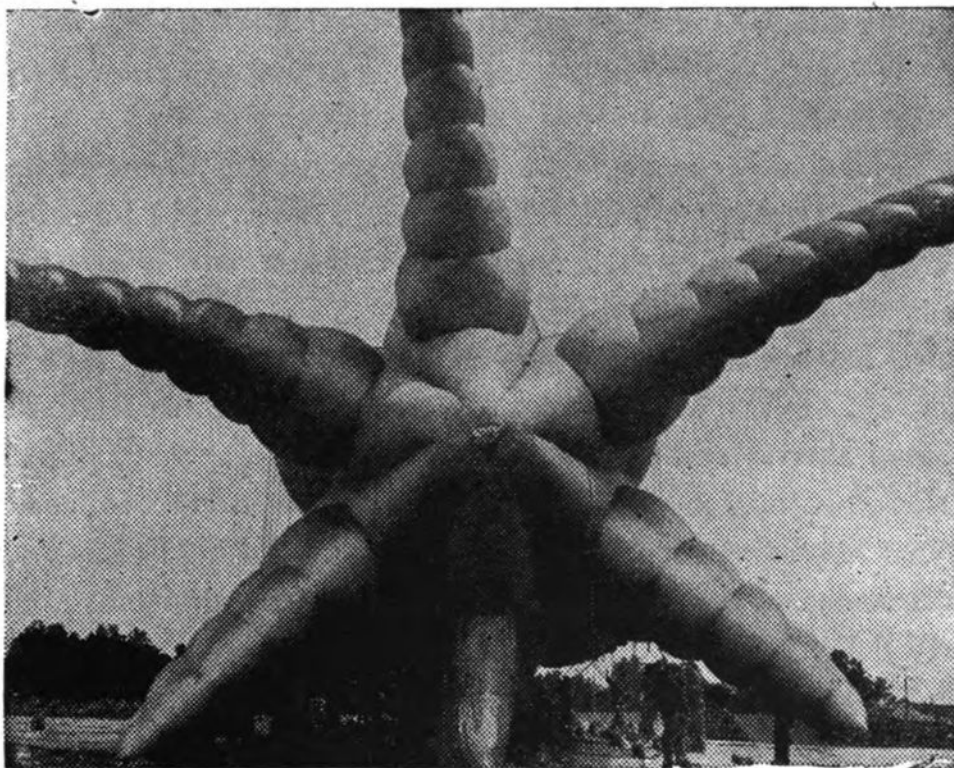
weapons. We had no facilities for manufacturing weapons except our six little government arsenals whose capacity is only five per cent of the facilities we have today for manufacturing weapons.

In the next place we had no legal power to increase and train an Army to the size required by modern warfare. Such an Army can only be raised by compulsion in any country. We had no Selective Service law and that meant that in case we had hastily to raise an Army we would be practically helpless. We had no power, as I said a moment ago, to order out the National Guard for a year's training until we got it in the middle of that summer. We didn't even have the right to sell weapons—the weapons that we did have—to other countries who were fighting for us except under restrictions that made it very difficult.

Now I mention these things because they are striking examples of the mental unpreparedness of our nation at that time. The United States was still a great, peaceful, helpless nation with its mind and its industries geared solely to an economy of peace and unpreparedness for war, and its people were still dominated by an unthinking philosophy of isolationism. That was less than two and a half years ago.

Now what have we today? We have an Army of over 5,000,000 men, of which well over 1,000,000 constitute the air force, including literally tens of thousands of pilots. I won't say how many tens of thousands because I am told that is a military secret. We thus have today nearly 20 times as many soldiers as our whole regular Army had at the time of which I spoke—1940.

It has been raised by the most fair and scientific system of Selective Service this country has ever had. You have only to read of the draft riots of 1863 to realize what trouble can come from an unscientific system of selecting soldiers for the nation.



A newly developed Army barrage balloon about to be sent up

We are rapidly training the officers of these forces who are chosen by the most democratic method and educated by the most thorough system of officer schools which we have ever had in our history. When I say democratic I mean that we insist that every combat officer shall have had at least three or four months' experience in the ranks. When I speak about the thoroughness of our schools I refer to what practically every visitor who goes to those schools and who comes to . . . tell me about his experiences—impresses upon me as the most important thing he has seen: They all say that the system is magnificent in its thoroughness and in the intensity of its spirit. The people have been of so many backgrounds who made those observations that I have been very much impressed by them.

Now this Army is being organized into units, equipped and trained in such tactical units and prepared for the dangers of disease and battle before it leaves these shores. This

is being done in the most careful way that an American Army ever has been trained in our history. Furthermore, each particular unit is being trained for its particular task abroad as far as that task can be foreseen. Its training is thus tied up with our strategic plans. Now again I have only to refer back to a situation that we had in the last war to see the immense difference that this means.

We had no units organized in this country higher than a division. In the last war any higher than a division were all created abroad and all that our training did was to partially train these divisions in this country and then send them abroad in that imperfect condition to be trained on the field of battle. I remember of my own knowledge that in some divisions men were being sent into the trenches who had only ten days of rifle shooting. Yet those divisions fought in the Meuse-Argonne and by so doing virtually were a predominant factor in shortening the war for one year.

Now this Army of ours is being rapidly equipped—I am turning from its training to its equipment—with the best airplanes that are in the air today, with the best tanks that are on the ground today and with the best self-propelled artillery that is in action today and with the best rifles, according to almost unanimous testimony, that are in use in any part of the world today, and its other equipment is of a similar high standard.

This Army is being trained with more solicitous care for its health, its physical condition, its mental and its moral welfare than any former American Army in our history. That is a fact that I am very glad to emphasize for the benefit of the parents and families who write me in solicitude for their sons who have gone into the Army. The soldiers which we have are worthy of this care—we would be derelict if we didn't give it. We often hear and read criticism of the general bad health of our nation and of its deficiency in teeth, eyes, feet, diet, other particulars, not to speak of morals. I have been

looking over the standards of our soldiers of the Army of 1942, as revealed by statistics of the Research Branch of our Special Service, and they show quite a different story so far as the Army is concerned.

The average American soldier of today weighs about eight pounds more than his fellow in 1918. The percentage of our soldiers today who are graduates of high schools is more than three times the percentage of those in 1918. The average soldier of today is a sober man. Over 50 per cent confine themselves to soft drinks entirely, only about 40 per cent drink beer and only the very small remainder—less than 10 per cent—drink distilled liquor. He is moral, he attends the churches that we have built for him at the different camps. A much larger percentage of our soldiers today go to those churches than the percentage of our male citizens outside the Army go to church.

He is a healthy man, the general disease rate is lower than in any previous war and the same is true of the ratio of venereal disease. Not only is the health of these men being solicitously guarded and their bodies toughened and hardened by every variety of violent exercise, but upon this pedestal of sound physique we are trying to place the indispensable moral qualities which must go with the fighting American soldier. We are combining education with recreation; we are providing for their religious and spiritual well-being.

We are furnishing them with every element which tends to produce what the old Roman motto called "*Mens sana in corpore sano*"; that is, a sound mind in a sound body.

Whereas in respect to their fighting equipment and to the methods of tactics of using that equipment we are seeking to give them the very last word in all that science and invention can produce, in their mental and moral training we are not seeking new gadgets—modernistic try-outs. We are seeking to build up in them the long tested elements of character which have distinguished their fighting American forefathers

in the past—courage and fortitude employed with intelligence and directed by character and consideration of others; bravery without brutality; confidence without arrogance. That is based upon our belief that a high standard of intelligence, education, and character is quite consistent with valor in the supreme test of war.

We believe that in our new Army we have many young men quite fit in character and standards to emulate the imperishable tradition set by the best American soldiers of our history. That the training we are giving them is bearing the intended fruit and has no danger of making them soft is shown by evidence which is now coming in from the battlefields of every portion of the world.

These men are going fresh from the training fields into the intolerable climate of the jungles of New Guinea and Guadalcanal and are outfighting there the race from Japan which has devoted six centuries to the training of its soldiers—for six centuries the soldier of Japan has been the dominant man in the community.

In the same way our men are going fresh from our training fields to meet in the air the veteran fighting pilots of Germany and statistics show that they are outfighting them.

In the same way we have just seen them execute in Africa the most difficult and dangerous task of all warfare—landing upon a hostile coast in the teeth of the fire of veteran troops—and do it with the most perfect precision of timing and planning which brains and courage have ever carried out in the history of warfare. I think that is a worthwhile contrast and a proof of growth.

In voicing my satisfaction with the Army's progress . . . I am not departing from the Biblical warning as to the danger of boasting in regard to future events. What I have said relates to matters which are already accomplished. I am not making prophecies. I am speaking only of the established facts.

Furthermore, these are facts which have not been hidden or mysterious but have taken place in the full light of day and are matters which the citizens of this country can verify through their sons, brothers, and friends of the Army.

As a citizen who is the head of the department to which this Army belongs, I am proud of the magnificent work which has been done by the Chief of Staff and his associates in the General Staff. . .

They have wrought well and I am convinced the people of this country as a whole know that they have wrought well. I am particularly glad to make this remark on General Marshall's birthday.

Having thus deserved our confidence I know that it would be of immeasurable value to them in the discharge of their future critical duties to realize that they may rely upon our appreciation of their work.

There will undoubtedly be proposals made during the coming winter which would radically modify or impair their plans. Many of these proposals will come from the purest patriotism on the part of those who make them, but it is my view that the decision of vital matters which are intrinsically military in character should remain the responsibility of our trained soldiers.

On them rests the terrific responsibility of actual participation in this war with the hazard of life and death for themselves as well as for their country. They are the only people among us who have the training and the information necessary to carry through this responsibility.

For the making of these decisions they have had access to all the facts in the possession of their government as to our resources, our manufacturing facilities, and our power to transport this Army by sea, land, and air. They have had the benefit of constant conferences with the corresponding military and naval representatives of our great Allies. Finally, in all their decisions these men have worked in active

collaboration with and subject to the full approval of the constitutional Commander-in-Chief of the entire forces of the United States—the President of the United States.

In my opinion it is a rash thing for any man without such information and training to challenge their mature decisions.

The Army moves into the new year confident and sure of its mission. To date it has done well.



Greek sailors hoist a depth charge into place aboard the "Kanaris"

★ JANUARY 7, 1943 ★

Our attention continues to be focused on the striking successes of the Red Army. In the Caucasus a German withdrawal appears to have been begun. The Russians have regained a number of important strongholds. Apparently the German retreat is necessitated both by the Russian pressure at the front and by the danger to the rear occasioned by the Russian advance toward Rostov. The possible effects of that are quite important.

South of the Don and on the northern slopes of the Caucasus there are several hundred thousand German troops. If a major withdrawal of those troops should become necessitated, the only alternative to crossing the Don in the vicinity of Rostov would be to retreat across the Kerch Straits. The Kerch Straits are between the Black Sea and the Sea of Azov. If Rostov falls to the Russians a crossing of the Kerch Straits would probably be made extremely hazardous by the activities of the Russians' Black Sea Fleet. Those are just possibilities which have to be considered.

In the Stalingrad salient fierce fighting is continuing with the Russian army on the offensive, but with the Germans resisting stubbornly. The position of the Nazi troops in this area is very serious, though not necessarily hopeless, as it might be possible for them to fight through the encircling ring.

But on all fronts the Russians retain the offensive, although in some sectors the progress has been slowed down by supply difficulties, weather and increasing German resistance.

When we turn to North Africa, both in Tunisia and in Libya, operations have been very seriously hampered by the weather. In western Libya sand storms have prevented air activity and have impeded the movements of ground troops. In Tunisia a few days of good weather were followed by rains. Ground activities are largely limited to aggressive pa-

trolling. In the north we have improved our position in the vicinity of Mateur. That was the advance of the British First Army. In the south the Germans have made several thrusts against French forces which have given a good account of themselves. Supported by American antitank guns and by American fighter planes, the French succeeded in destroying a dozen German tanks and in maintaining or regaining defensive positions.

The continued political agitation over the North African situation has not dampened the ardor of the French troops now at the front, nor of the French and Arab people of North Africa who are continuing to give our troops their wholehearted cooperation. In spite of the military demands on our shipping, we have managed to send to North Africa many thousands of tons of wheat, flour, textiles, medicines and other goods to meet the most urgent civilian requirements. The people are extremely appreciative and have demonstrated this by their very practical assistance to our troops.

Our air attacks on the harbors and shipping in Tunisia have paid good dividends. Several enemy cargo vessels have been sunk or seriously damaged; so much damage has been done to port and transportation facilities that harbor capacities have been materially reduced.

We watched with particular interest our air operations in Tunisia because they have furnished an excellent opportunity for a clear-cut comparison between American and German planes in actual combat. The Germans had the advantage of better and closer fields and of more experienced airmen. Nevertheless, our margin of superiority in air combat so far is impressive. The battle losses of German planes are about double those of the Americans, while the damage we have inflicted on their shipping and shore installations has been much greater than what we suffered.

From England we are continuing our heavy raids on the continent. Our most recent attack was on the submarine base

at St. Nazaire where our heavy bombers caused material damage to German installations. The raid cost us seven heavy bombers, but nearly two score enemy fighters were destroyed.

In New Guinea, American and Australian troops under General MacArthur have practically completed a remarkably successful campaign against the Japanese on the Papuan peninsula. Scattered remnants of a Japanese force that at one time numbered several thousands are being mopped up. This gratifying success came after weeks of very difficult jungle fighting. Few Japanese surrendered. Fortunately our victory has been achieved with comparatively few Allied casualties.

The conquest of Papua increases the safety of Australia and gives us an opportunity to extend the operations of our aircraft. Our bombers are making daily raids on Japanese shipping and bases in the Southwest Pacific and have recently made a remarkably successful attack on Japanese vessels in Rabaul harbor.

In the Solomons we have strengthened our position on Guadalcanal where our units have been reinforced and supplied with reserves of food, motor fuel and ammunition.

In the North Pacific, taking advantage of weather which made flying from our bases almost impossible, the Japanese appear to have strengthened their force at Kiska in the Aleutians by bringing in additional aircraft. In spite of that we have heavy air superiority in that area and will continue to use it aggressively whenever the opportunity arises.

In Western Burma the British are making slow but steady progress toward Akyab. Thus far the Japanese have offered little resistance, but swamps and rainy weather have made the advance extremely difficult. American and British air units based in India and American flyers from China have made almost daily attacks against Japanese positions in Burma.

To sum up: on all fronts the outlook is favorable, but the situation does not justify extreme optimism. The German and

Japanese forces have suffered relatively few major reverses. We would do very well not to underestimate the offensive capabilities which still are theirs.

★ JANUARY 28, 1943 ★

The dramatic conference at Casablanca speaks for itself. It has been fully reported in the press and I have nothing to add to its self-evident importance. While the conference was in progress our leaders were undoubtedly greatly heartened by the continued good news from the advance battlefronts.

German authorities began to speak publicly about their defeat in Russia. Rommel's army was in full flight in Tripolitania and abandoned Tripoli without a fight. French and American troops were stopping a German thrust in Tunisia. General MacArthur's forces were completing the defeat of the Japanese in eastern New Guinea, while our troops in Guadalcanal were moving steadily forward.

Everywhere the military situation gave added emphasis to the decisions reached at the Casablanca conference.

In Russia the encircled German units near Stalingrad have apparently been reduced by casualties and evacuations to about 9,000 troops. At one time it was estimated that there were as many as 200,000 Axis troops in this area. Probably relatively few escaped. So this is the end of the great German offensive of 1942 which reached the Volga and seriously threatened the oil fields of the Caucasus.

Many of the spectacular gains of that offensive have already been wiped out by the Russians and there is a good chance that the Germans may be driven back to the point from which they started their attack.

The magnificent resistance of the Russian army in the face of heavy odds may well make the struggle at Stalingrad one of the decisive battles of history.

Elsewhere on the Russian front, Soviet troops are continu-



A wounded Marine being rushed to a landing craft in the Pacific

ing to make progress. German withdrawals in the Caucasus under heavy Russian pressure are continuing. Along the lower Don in the general direction of Rostov German resistance is stiffening, but the Russians continue to advance.

This last feature looks a little as though the Germans were going to evacuate the Caucasus and were stiffening at Rostov so as to let the Caucasus troops out. Apparently the German leaders sensed the possibility of further reverses on the eastern front and are preparing their people for bad news. They do it in a little different way from which we break our bad news. I am informed that they begin their broadcasts of this bad news by funeral dirges, instead of the martial music with which they announce their victories.

Probably the idea is to impress the people with the serious danger to the fatherland and thus to achieve that unity of effort which often comes in times of great peril.

In North Africa Rommel's battered army continues to retreat across western Tripolitania, and at least one division has entered Tunisia. Advance elements of General Montgomery's army are in contact with the retreating enemy, but the pursuit has been slowed considerably by land mines and demolitions on the road.

The fleeing Axis troops have attempted to destroy their air fields in the neighborhood of Tripoli. However, some of these fields, from which a week ago Axis planes were being flown, will soon be in daily use by British and American flyers.

Preliminary reports indicate that Rommel's army made every effort to destroy the harbor facilities at Tripoli and to block up the channel. But the harbor is rapidly being cleared and it is expected to be in full use very shortly. The full use of this harbor by Montgomery's army would greatly simplify the movement and supply of troops and facilitate future operations in North Africa.

In Tunisia operations have been largely limited to air actions. Allied bombers and fighters conducted a number of highly successful raids on enemy installations. On one day, January 24, our planes destroyed an estimated 28 enemy planes on the ground. In central and southern Tunisia there have been a number of sharp clashes between ground troops, but the numbers involved were not large. A few days ago American armored units, including infantry, artillery and a small number of tanks, raided the Axis positions in southern Tunisia, and according to the revised reports, captured 150 prisoners. Enemy losses were at least 25 killed, while we lost 2 killed and 3 wounded. Two of our tanks were lost.

In northern Tunisia the American troops form a part of the force under British command, while in the south Ameri-

can and French troops are cooperating together, but all of these forces, as you of course know, are under General Eisenhower. While there has been a great deal of ground fighting there have been almost daily skirmishes between patrols in which there have been casualties on both sides.

During all the fighting in Tunisia the total American casualties thus far reported are 211 killed, 532 wounded, and 515 missing. Among the missing are 226 reported to have been taken prisoner.

On the other side of the world, in the South Pacific, our troops in Guadalcanal are steadily narrowing the area occupied by the Japanese, and considering the numbers engaged, are inflicting heavy casualties. General MacArthur's troops have entirely eliminated the Japanese from eastern New Guinea. That means that an enemy force which was estimated at about 15,000 men has been completely destroyed by American and Australian troops closely supported by the air forces of both countries.

In all of the theaters our air activities have been brilliantly successful, and here are some figures for the last 11 months of 1942:

During that period, Army planes destroyed 987 enemy aircraft and probably destroyed 362 others. These figures do not include planes shot down by antiaircraft fire, nor do they include the many planes destroyed by our Navy or those which went down with enemy aircraft carriers. During this same period—that is, the last 11 months of 1942—we lost 157 of our planes due to enemy action, including antiaircraft fire, and 152 others were reported missing, making a total of 309.

During the month of December, 1942, our air activities showed a marked increase, primarily due to the North African operation. During that month, we destroyed 326 enemy planes and probably destroyed 93 others, while losing 98 of our own planes, including those missing and presumed lost.

★ FEBRUARY 4, 1943 ★

The Russian army continues its impressive victories over the German invaders. The disaster that befell the German Sixth Army before Stalingrad is one of the worst military defeats ever suffered by Germany. Apparently during the last few months several hundreds of thousands of Axis soldiers have been killed or captured in the Stalingrad area. The final collapse of German resistance in this region frees a large number of Russian troops for service elsewhere.

While the victory at Stalingrad, with its capture of large numbers of soldiers and great quantities of military equipment, is highly gratifying, it must be remembered that the fight was won only after a long and costly struggle. The Russian troops endured extreme hardships and suffered heavy casualties before they overcame the stubborn resistance of the enemy. The Germans fought bravely even after their situation became hopeless. There is not yet any sign of any general demoralization in the army and the tenacity of the Germans is indicative of the hard struggle that lies ahead before we attain the ultimate triumph.

In other sections of the eastern front the Russians are making steady progress. The Germans are abandoning their advanced positions in the Caucasus and may be planning a general withdrawal from that entire area. The Russians appear to be aiming to take the key cities of Kursk, Kharkov and Rostov. If these points should be captured and retained by the Russians it will probably mean that the Germans will be pushed back to approximately the same line from which they started their offensive last June.

I am glad to report that military supplies for the Russian troops are getting through from America in increasing quantities. Our convoys have been negotiating with reduced losses the hazardous Arctic sea route to reach Murmansk with their valuable cargoes of military equipment and food. From the

south our ships, after passing around the continent of Africa, are reaching the Persian Gulf laden with supplies for Russia. These supplies must be transshipped by rail and highway to southern Russia. American troops and technicians are developing and extending the existing transportation systems in Iran and greatly increasing their capacity. Already the tonnage being moved daily through this corridor to Russia has been much increased and further increases will be made within the next few weeks.

The lack of German air activity on the Russian front has been a striking feature of the current fighting. Many planes have been diverted from Russia to the Mediterranean area since our occupation of North Africa. Many were also brought back from Russia to protect industrial regions in Germany and France against the effective raids of the Royal Air Force and American long-range bombers. However, even after taking these diversions into consideration, it would appear that the once-mighty German air force would still have enough available planes to provide a formidable air front in Russia. It may be that Germany's plane production has been less than our estimates and her losses greater than we thought, or it may be that a shortage of gasoline is grounding much of the German air fleet. It is likewise possible that German air strength is being husbanded for some new offensive operation not yet disclosed.

During the past week there has not been much change in the situation in North Africa. Much of Rommel's strength has crossed into southeastern Tunisia and some units may be occupying positions in the Mareth line well inside Tunisia. His rear guard is still in western Tripolitania, where it is in contact with advance patrols of the British Eighth Army.

The work of clearing the harbor of Tripoli is going forward steadily and rapidly. The problem of supplying General Montgomery's Army will be greatly simplified when that harbor can be fully utilized.



A mosquito boat on the lookout for enemy marauders in the Caribbean

British and American combat planes are already using airfields in the neighborhood of Tripoli and are making round-the-clock attacks on Rommel's retreating columns and on Axis installations in Tunisia, Sicily and southern Italy. Our planes are maintaining their record of destroying approximately two Axis aircraft for every plane we lose.

The stalemate in Tunisia continues—this is on the ground—but during the past few days there has been considerable ground activity, though not of a major character. In central Tunisia the Axis troops made a sharp thrust, advancing several miles. American armored troops then counterattacked effectively and cleared the enemy from a number of his advanced positions.

In North Africa, both in the Libyan and the Tunisian areas,

there has been almost perfect co-ordination of Allied land, sea and air forces. That in itself is a very satisfactory thing to note. Fighter and attack planes have furnished close support for ground troops, while bombers have raided enemy installations and shipping. British naval units have been active in attacking enemy warships and cargo vessels plying between Italian ports and North Africa, with the purpose of carrying reinforcements and supplies to the Axis troops. Heavy losses have been inflicted by British surface units and submarines, and at the same time naval vessels have successfully convoyed Allied vessels carrying troops and supplies to advanced Mediterranean ports.

In the Southwest Pacific there has been little ground activity in New Guinea since the clean-up of last week, but our air force has been busy with daily raids on Japanese positions and shipping in that area.

The ground operations in Guadalcanal have met with considerable success. Because of the nature of the terrain progress is necessarily slow. Nevertheless, we have taken several important heights and have killed substantial numbers of Japanese. There are still substantial numbers of Marines on that island although most of the troops there are now from the Army.

On the other fronts our operations have been largely in the air, where our remarkable successes are continuing.

On the whole the military situation remains favorable, but there is no ground yet for excessive optimism concerning an early end of the struggle.

★ FEBRUARY 11, 1943 ★

The victory of the Russians over the German invaders increases in magnitude every day. The fortified city of Kursk is now in Russian hands after having been held by the Germans since 1941. Rostov, the gateway to the Caucasus, is

almost completely invested and it is not impossible that the Germans may withdraw from the city without a fight. German forces south of the Don are cut off from their principal line of retreat. Their only chances of escape would appear to be across the Kerch Straits into Crimea or by embarking at the Black Sea port of Novorossiisk. Either way is hazardous, especially as the Russians have the Black Sea fleet . . . and it may attempt to prevent such a withdrawal.

It is not clear how many Germans are marooned south of the Don but the number may be large, for at one time several hundred thousand Axis soldiers were between the Don and the foothills of the Caucasus advancing southeastward towards the Caspian oil fields. It is quite probable that many have been withdrawn through Rostov in recent weeks but many thousands are believed to be still within this area and may be bagged by the Red Army. In any event it is certain that great quantities of military supplies have been abandoned by the retreating forces. This defeat suffered by the enemy in the Caucasus, coming close after the surrender at Stalingrad, has dealt a serious blow to Axis supremacy on the eastern front. It now seems clear that the Germans are likely to lose practically all of the territory they gained during the offensive which they launched last June and then continued with great success for several months thereafter. This situation has been completely reversed. The Russians have staged a brilliant and successful counteroffensive; the Germans not only have lost much of their hard-won territory, but they have suffered tremendous casualties and sustained heavy losses of military equipment. Indications point to an attempt by the Germans to make a stand at the winter line which they held a year ago. You may remember that this line extended north and south, lying eastward of Smolensk and Kharkov and running down to a point of the Sea of Azov somewhat west of Rostov. Presumably the Germans have well prepared positions along this line with excellent communications, in-

cluding railways and highways to the front and lateral roads and railways paralleling the front line now. One of the points in this line was the city of Kursk, which has just been taken and which lies on this lateral railway so that that railway has been cut. Other key positions, including Kharkov, are now threatened. If the Russians should be able to breach this line prepared by the Germans at a number of important points the position of the group of German armies in Southern Russia would be extremely hazardous. If Smolensk and Kharkov and other similar points should be captured it might force the Germans back to the Dnieper River, which would make the position of German troops in Crimea a difficult one. It must be remembered, however, that the momentum of the Russian attack may well be retarded by winter weather and by the difficulties of the supply situation. Roads are clogged by snow and sleds are largely used instead of trucks. Furthermore the Germans have reduced the broad gauge of the Russian railways to the German standard in order to accommodate German rolling stock and the rewidening of these tracks by the Russians will necessarily delay the advance.

The Russian counteroffensive is being conducted with great skill and is evidence of the good generalship of Red Army leaders as well as the courage and endurance of the Russian soldiers.

Turning to North Africa, in Tunisia the opposing armies are moving into position and heavy fighting in that area is in prospect. Advance elements of General Montgomery's army have crossed the Tunisian border on the heels of Rommel's Axis troops. To the west elements of General Anderson's First British Army and elements of General Clark's Fifth American Army in co-operation with General Giraud's French troops are consolidating their positions. In the meantime American and British airmen are uniting in raids on Axis Mediterranean ports and shipping and are inflicting heavy damage on the enemy.

In order to leave General Eisenhower free to conduct the campaign in North Africa as commander-in-chief of Allied forces he has been relieved of command of the U. S. troops in the European theater of operations with its headquarters in London, a post that now goes to General Andrews.

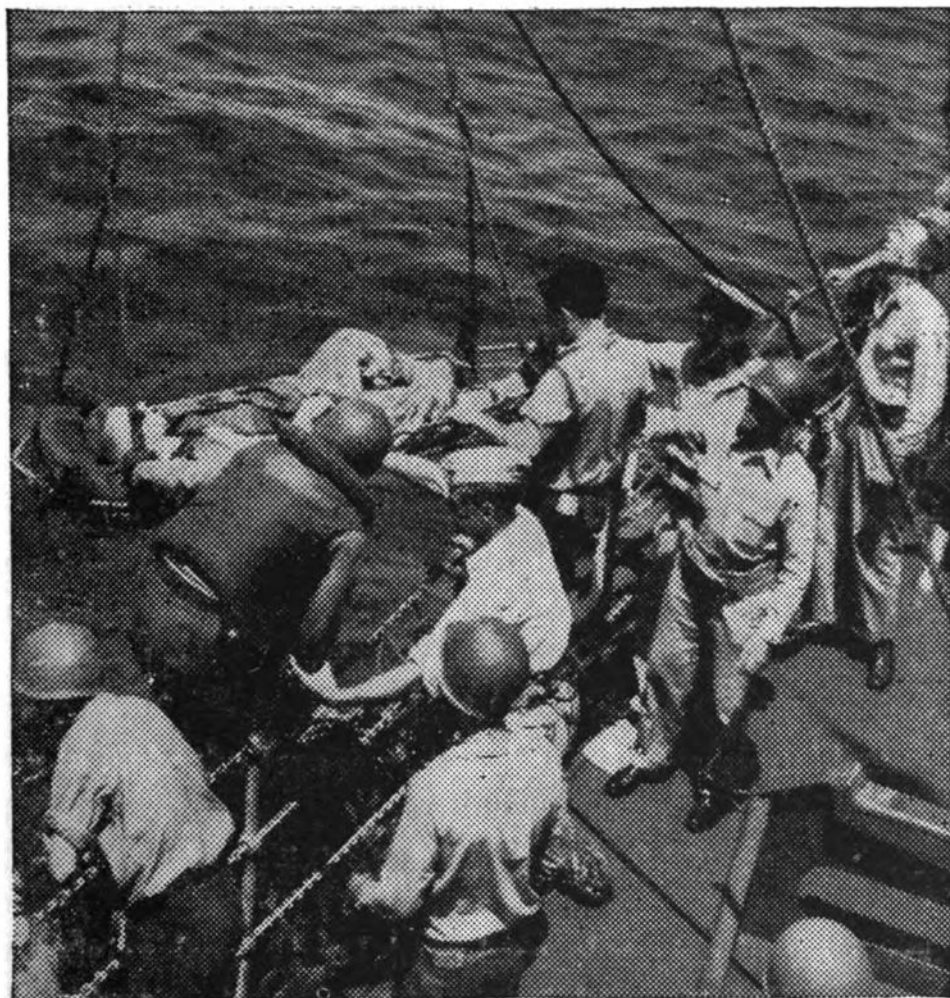
Important elements of British land, sea and air forces as well as French troops are participating with American forces in these operations but they are all under the sole command of General Eisenhower.

Good news has come from the Solomons during the past few days. The Japanese government has admitted defeat on Guadalcanal and has announced the withdrawal of troops from that island. We have received partial confirmation from General Patch, who reports that the enemy has probably succeeded in evacuating some of the troops, presumably by destroyers. The Japanese remaining on the island are scattered and organized resistance has ceased.

It is time, I think, to make a little resume of some of the fighting there during the past months. During the past six months Guadalcanal has been the scene of much hard fighting. For the first few months Japanese naval activity made it extremely difficult to keep up a steady flow of supplies to our hard-fighting Marines who were then occupying Guadalcanal—the First Division of Marines. These supply difficulties made it inadvisable to reinforce or relieve these Marines to any material extent; however, after a series of brilliant successes by the Navy we were able to maintain a secure line by sea and reinforcement was therefore possible and the situation became more flexible. From the first, Army airmen joined with Marines and Naval fliers in the fight for air supremacy in that region. Henderson Field which the Japanese built on Guadalcanal but never used was shared by all three services; later Army ground units moved in from New Caledonia. They were from a new division formed in that area in New Caledonia and known as the Americal Division; its units

came from several other divisions and formed part of the original American garrison of New Caledonia. One of these units in the Americal Division, for instance the 164th Infantry, commanded by Colonel B. E. Moore, has been fighting in Guadalcanal since October 13, 1942. I am sure that the relatives and friends of these boys, who are mainly from North Dakota, will be proud of the regiment's fighting record in that area.

These Army troops and the Marine units which remained after the relief of the First Division of the Marines on Guadalcanal were commanded by Major General Alexander M. Patch, who succeeded General Vandergrift of the Marines in



A casualty being hoisted aboard a troopship from a landing barge

command of operations of the island. Subsequently the 25th Division of the Army under the command of Major General Joseph Lawton Collins moved to Guadalcanal and immediately joined in the fighting. Now, as an instance of the work of this last division, the 25th Division, let me quote a paragraph of a letter from General Collins to the Chief of Staff:

“Your confidence in the 25th Division has already borne fruit. We have just completed successfully our second major operation against the Japanese. In these two engagements we completely turned the south flank of the Japanese position, practically destroying one entire regiment and finally capturing their principal base. During the period from January 10 to January 25 we have killed 2,044 known dead of the Japanese, captured 106 prisoners and many field pieces, ammunition and other stores. We have lost 158 killed or missing in action and so have taken a toll at better than 12 to one.”

During the past three weeks, thus, a co-ordinated offensive has been underway. The fighting has been particularly fierce, the Japanese resisting our advance with great tenacity. The first notable achievement was the taking of Mount Austin and the adjacent heights and subsequently Japanese pockets of resistance were isolated and systematically reduced. After the operations that I have just mentioned, between January 10 and 25, there was a finishing touch. About a week ago a combat team from one of our divisions embarked and skirted the Island of Guadalcanal with a naval escort to a point near the northwest tip of the island, where it landed without opposition and moved overland along the shore against the Japanese positions. The remnants of the Japanese forces were thus concentrated between our two forces, the one which had landed and the one which was moving up through the island itself. They were concentrated along a narrow stretch of

beach about 15 miles in length. It was about this time that the reported evacuation began and the Japanese resistance progressively deteriorated. On February 9 our two forces, the one landed and the one that was advancing by land, joined at Cape Esperance after overcoming the Japanese forces and capturing large amounts of equipment, thus bringing to a successful conclusion the enterprise launched against Guadalcanal last August.

General Harmon made a summary of operations for the last two weeks in January. His figures, therefore, will somewhat overlap the ones I gave . . . from the commander of the 25th Division. General Harmon commands all the Army forces in the South Pacific and he reports that 4,000 Japanese were killed and 105 taken prisoner. This report includes both the two divisions the Americal and the 25th during a part of the time. In that same period we lost 189 killed, 398 wounded and 5 missing. General Harmon reports that the success attained was due to close co-ordination of the fire of Naval vessels and attacks by ground and air forces of the Army, Navy and Marine Corps. There was complete unity of effort by all branches of the services.

In the Southwest Pacific—that is where General MacArthur's forces are operating—the principal activity was in the air, where General MacArthur's fliers scored repeated successes against the Japanese shipping and shore installations and against enemy air forces.

So again this week has brought to the United Nations a budget of good news. The ultimate defeat of the Axis is indicated by our continued success. Nevertheless, it is well to remember that our participation in major offensive warfare is only just beginning. We have got to expect very hard fighting and very heavy casualties in the future—perhaps in the very near future.

★ FEBRUARY 18, 1943 ★

A not unexpected development has occurred in Central Tunisia, where our forces have suffered a sharp reverse. While the British Eighth Army was occupied in reorganization and supply, and the British First Army in the north was mud-bound, large formations of Rommel's troops were enabled to concentrate against the relatively more lightly-held and extended American line in Central Tunisia.

In four days of heavy fighting in which armored units of both sides participated, German troops succeeded in forcing American units back about 35 miles from our most advanced positions. This has necessitated the evacuation of three of our forward flying fields.

The fighting began last Sunday when two German tank columns, supported by artillery and dive bombers, moved west from Faid and Sened. Our lightly-held advanced positions were quickly overrun and some American infantry and artillery units were cut off. A counterattack by one of our armored units delayed the advance while we evacuated the oasis of Gafsa and some of our most vulnerable positions.

On February 15, we counterattacked sharply and drove the Germans back about 6 miles. However, Axis reinforcements were brought up and we were again forced to withdraw. Fighting is continuing and apparently the German advance has been slowed.

Reports that we have received are necessarily incomplete, but they indicate that we have suffered substantial casualties, both in personnel and equipment. Many of our tanks were destroyed by German dive bombers.

There are indications that the Germans are employing two armored divisions in this drive, a force considerably greater than our strength in this particular area. Apparently the principal objective of this attack is to widen the corridor held by the Axis troops from Northern Tunisia to the Mareth line.

It does not appear that this is the beginning of a general Axis offensive in North Africa.

In the meantime, advance elements of the British Eighth Army are moving against the Mareth line in Southeastern Tunisia. Operations in this area may tend to relieve the pressure on American troops in Central Tunisia. We thus have suffered a serious local setback in Tunisia. This should not be minimized, but still less should it be exaggerated. It is one of those battle losses which at times must be expected in an offensive so far reaching as the invasion of North Africa, an invasion which has already secured such substantial success.

The succession of important Russian victories continues. During the past week Rostov, Voroshilovgrad and Kharkov have been recaptured and further German defeats appear imminent. In taking Kharkov the Russians have apparently shattered any hopes the Germans may have had of holding their last year's winter line. Previously, the line had been breached in one or two places, but with the fall of Kharkov it seems probable that the Germans may have to fall all the way back to the River Dnieper, the next natural defense barrier on the eastern front.

The Germans had held the important manufacturing and rail center of Kharkov since October, 1941. There now appears to be a real possibility that such further important strongholds as Orel and Smolensk in Central Russia and Novorossiisk on the Black Sea may soon be recaptured.

In addition to the loss of territory it is certain that the Germans have suffered heavy casualties with more losses in prospect. Many thousand German soldiers are trapped in the Caucasus and in the area south of the Don and east of the Black Sea. Their only chance of escape appears to be across the Kerch Straits, a route that offers doubtful prospect of success. In addition to personnel losses, the Germans have lost quantities of military equipment and supplies.

A major objective of the Red Army has been the recovery of lost territory and the liberation of millions of Russians under the Nazi yoke in the unoccupied areas. Part of the territory already recovered, as well as that likely to be recaptured soon in this winter counteroffensive, consists of rich agricultural and mineral lands.

It is gratifying to know that the farming areas are being recovered in time for spring planting. Quite likely the Germans have thoroughly plundered this country and have seized agricultural machinery and implements. Nevertheless, we may expect the resourceful Russian farmers to find the way to produce the food so vitally needed by the Russian people. The loss of vast productive areas was a great blow to Russia and I am glad that we were able to send large quantities of food to the Soviet Union during the past few months.

While it is stimulating to contemplate the great success of our Russian ally, it is much too soon to expect the collapse of German resistance. Germany still has a powerful army and air force. Her losses, though heavy, are not fatal. Although the Nazis may have difficulty in launching another successful major offensive, they are capable of assuming a very strong defensive position, from which they will be dislodged with great difficulty.

Inevitably, with these German reverses come a number of wholly unconfirmed rumors. Some of these concern disagreements in the German high command and the replacement of Hitler as Commander-in-Chief. There is no confirmation of these reports, but it seems natural that there should be some mutual recrimination for the heavy losses in Russia. Another set of rumors deals with the possibility of peace feelers being used by Germany and Italy. Sooner or later we may expect such feelers, but the answer in advance was given at Casablanca—unconditional surrender.

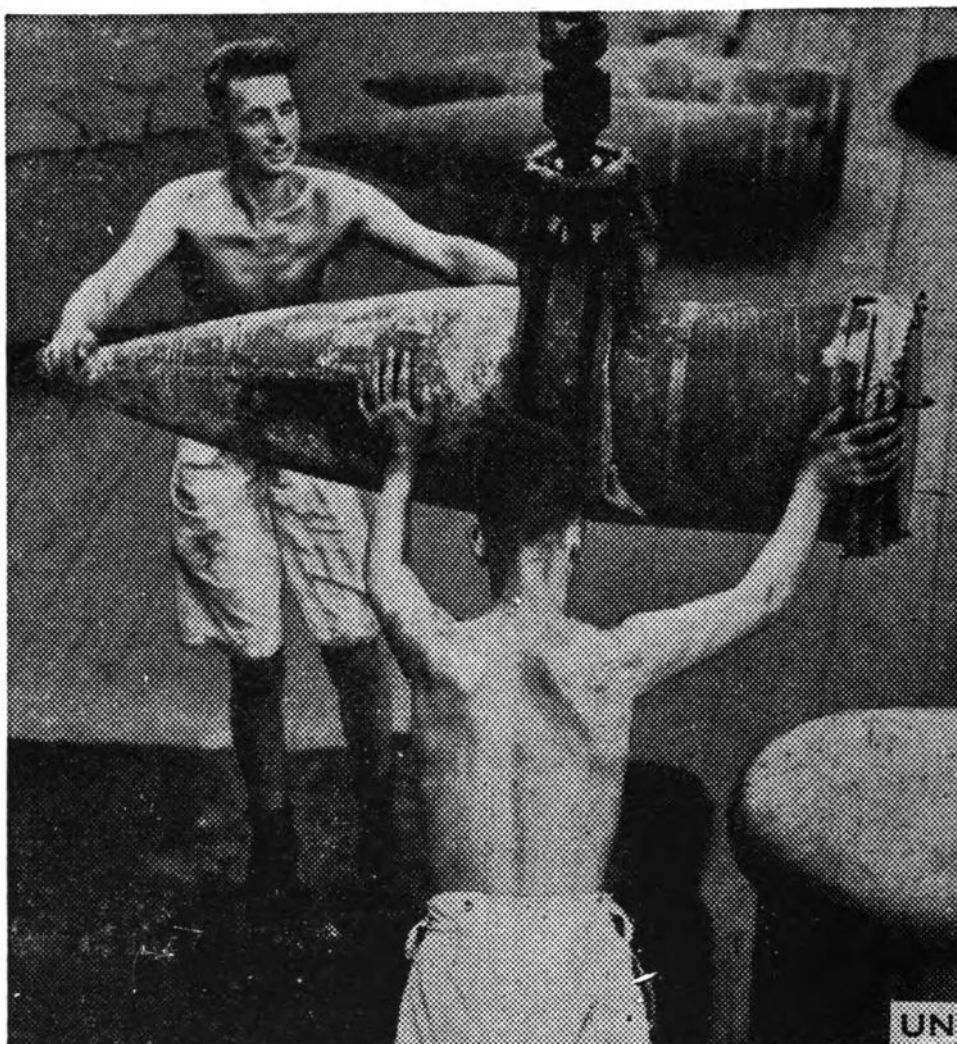
With a lull in the ground fighting in New Guinea, General

MacArthur has stepped up a heavy air offensive against Japanese island bases in that vicinity. Daily bombing attacks on enemy bases and shipping are causing tremendous destruction and the attrition is undoubtedly having its effect on the offensive plans of the Japanese.

Lieutenant General Walter Krueger is now in Australia where a new American Army—the Sixth Army—will be placed under his command. Most of the American troops in Australia and New Guinea will be assigned to the Sixth Army. General MacArthur, of course, will remain in command of all the Allied forces in the Southwest Pacific. Our strength in that area has reached the point that the organization of a field Army became desirable, and such an organization was done on General MacArthur's recommendation.

Lieutenant General Courtney B. Hodges will succeed General Krueger in command of the Third Army in the United States which has its headquarters in San Antonio, Texas. General Hodges was formerly Chief of Infantry here in this Department and, more recently, was in command of an Army Corps.

As I have previously indicated, when we pass to the offensive of various fronts we must expect to suffer heavier casualties. Considering the magnitude of the global war, our casualties to date have been relatively light except in the Philippines, where substantial numbers of American and Philippine troops were taken prisoner. Losses suffered by our Army as reported to date include 3,533 killed, 6,509 wounded, 25,684 missing, and 6,132 prisoners of war. Many of those reported as missing are soldiers who were in the Philippines and who will probably be ultimately reported as prisoners of war. Some 12,600 casualties among the Philippine Scouts, most of them in the category of missing, are covered in the figures just given. These figures do not include casualties from the present fighting in Tunisia during the past few days, as these reports have not yet been received.



A 15-inch shell being prepared for action on the British "Warspite"

★ FEBRUARY 25, 1943 ★

The sharp fighting which has marked operations in Central Tunisia during the past week has now resulted in a clean-cut repulse of the Axis army. The course of the fighting was as follows:

After the initial Axis victories west of Faïd and Sened, the Germans attempted to exploit their success by driving through the Kasserine pass in the hills. A heavy attack headed by tanks drove their troops out of that pass and two Axis columns advanced, one westward towards Tebessa and the other northwestward towards Thala.

After several days of sharp fighting, these two victorious thrusts by Axis infantry and armored troops have been thrown back successfully by our forces to the vicinity of the Kasserine pass. Retreating columns of Germans and Italians are being continually harassed by American and British planes of every type. This constant air support of our ground troops was carried out with great skill and was vital to our success.

But the most significant feature of the entire operation has been the fine reaction of our ground forces, tanks, infantry and artillery, when faced by modern war against veteran troops. Not only were they not broken by the German advance but, when called upon to counter-attack, they came back with a vigor which the Germans were unable to withstand. General Eisenhower has commented specifically upon this change in their temper: "All complacency on their part has been dropped. They are thoroughly mad and ready to fight."

Our losses during the past ten days have been heavy but probably not as severe as at first supposed. We lost a considerable number of tanks, scout cars and field guns, but much of this lost equipment has already been replaced. Early estimates of personnel losses have been reduced somewhat by reports that several American units encircled by the enemy have made their way through Axis lines to rejoin our forces.

The greater part of the British First Army is immobilized by the mud of Northern Tunisia, but in Southeastern Tunisia the British Eighth Army is beginning to exert pressure on Rommel's forces in the Mareth line. Two or three strong points east of the main defenses have been taken by Montgomery's troops.

The outlook is for heavy fighting along the entire Tunisian front. Despite initial reverses the prospects continue favorable. However, the current fighting serves to remind us that there is no easy road to victory and that we must expect some setbacks and considerable casualties. We will not have an easy nor a quick victory.

I should like to correct an impression which seems to have attained widespread belief. This has to do with the so-called greenness of our troops in the recent fighting. I wish to emphasize that this inexperience pertains only to their knowledge of actual combat. All American troops in the area of the recent fighting in Central Tunisia are highly trained up to the point of experience under fire. Military men know that there is no substitute on the training field for the peculiar conditions that exist on the battlefield when missiles begin to fly. Men must learn under fire the small stratagems that pertain to their own existence and the larger stratagems that affect the fortunes of their units.

It is our fortune in this war that our troops must be put into action against battle-hardened veterans, and until we acquire battle knowledge we may expect a certain degree of uncertainty in the initial encounters. But this I know from my own experience and from all experience of troops already in action in this war: there are no soldiers in any army who learn as quickly and have the same resourcefulness as the American soldier.

I dictated the first part of this this morning rather hurriedly and in this statement of the summary of the battle I did not explicitly and expressly say what I intended to say—that of course the assistance rendered to our forces against the north-western thrust of the Germans by the British First Army who sent several units over to help us was extremely helpful in the work of the counter-attack made by our troops and by theirs.

Now to go on with other fields:

On the Russian front steady and highly satisfactory progress is being made by the Soviet Army. The Russians now control practically all of the important railway systems in the North Caucasus and in the Don and Donets valleys. The aim of the Germans now appears to be to keep open escape corridors through which they may be able to withdraw west-

ward to the Dnieper River. Apparently the Germans hope to avoid being pocketed in the manner in which the Sixth Army was trapped at Stalingrad. But nevertheless it is quite possible that substantial numbers of Axis troops may be cut off in the Donets basin as well as in the Caucasus.

In the north the Russians appear to be exerting persistent pressure to widen the corridor connecting Leningrad with the rest of Russia. The success of this operation may tend to isolate Finland from her German ally. This may in part account for the many rumors that Finland would like to negotiate a separate peace.

Allied air forces based in North Africa and England are steadily bombing both ends of the European Axis. Harbors, submarine bases, war plants and transportation systems in northern Germany and in occupied areas of northern Europe are being bombed regularly, almost daily, by British and American aircraft from England.

At the same time British and American planes from North Africa and Malta have been steadily pounding harbors and airdromes in Italy, Sicily, Sardinia and Crete. The cumulative effect of these raids is undoubtedly reducing Axis shipping and production.

During the past week the submarine menace was sharply highlighted by the announcement of the torpedoing of two of our troop ships. Hundreds of American soldiers, sailors and civilians lost their lives in the icy waters of the North Atlantic. This tragedy serves to remind us of the perils incident to the prosecution of this war on its many fronts and of the magnificent service of the Navy in convoying approximately a million and a half American soldiers across dangerous seas in every quarter of the world, with the loss thus far of only a relatively few of our troops.

In the South Pacific and the Southwest Pacific areas air-men are continuing to take a heavy toll of Japanese planes and shipping. Our ground troops have been relatively inac-

tive since their recent successes in Guadalcanal and New Guinea.

There are signs again of Japanese activities in China. For our part, we are gradually building up our air strength in China and are adding to the number of transport planes that are flying their important cargoes from India into China. The courage and perseverance of these Chinese deserve and will get all of the aid we can possibly supply.

★ MARCH 9, 1943 ★

I wish to speak . . . about the subtle danger which, unless guarded against, may destroy our present bright hopes for a decisive victory. It arises out of a mental attitude which is quite prevalent among our people, including many of the best of them, and has danger of which most of them are quite unconscious.

We are raising and training a magnificent Army. We are constructing and manning a superb Navy. The fine young men of both these forces are now just beginning to meet the enemy and have already shown their mettle. They are equal to their tasks. Man for man they have proved themselves superior in skill, initiative and resourcefulness to the men of the Axis nations which we are fighting. There is no trouble with that section of the American people who are in uniform either on the land, on the sea or in the air.

Nor does the trouble exist among millions of patriotic citizens at home, who have given up their dearest to the dangers of this war and who are cheerfully devoting themselves to patriotic tasks and sacrifices here and are thus trying in every way to hasten and push forward the war effort.

It is hard to analyze the attitude to which I refer. It doubtless arises from various causes and it manifests itself in many ways. Some call it the spirit of "business as usual" but that definition is not broad enough. Very often it appears in

patriotic people who do not realize what we are up against and who honestly do not understand the purpose and necessity of some of the war measures which their government is taking. But the attitude is just as dangerous even when it is innocent. I think it can accurately be called the attitude of trying to win the war—the most fierce and dangerous war which has ever confronted the United States—in some easy manner and without too much trouble and sacrifice.

Abraham Lincoln met it in the Civil War even after that war had been going on for over a year and many bloody battles had been fought. He said to a caller at the White House in September, 1862: "The fact is that the people have not made up their minds that we are at war with the South. They have not buckled down to the determination to fight this war through; or they have got the idea into their heads that we are going to get out of this fix somehow by strategy They have no idea that this war is to be carried on and put through by hard, tough fighting; that it will hurt somebody; and no headway is going to be made while this delusion lasts."

Today this attitude . . . manifests itself when we say: The Russians have destroyed so many Germans that Germany will not be able to carry on any more offensives;

Or when we say: The German people are cracking;

Or when we say: The best way to win the war is to give our Allies plenty of weapons to fight for us;

Or when we say: If we make too big a military effort we shall so dislocate our economy that we shall never recover; we shall create a permanent dictatorship and lose our historic freedom;

Or when we say other things which at bottom represent merely wishful thinking or the dread of personal sacrifices and the desire to find a better way out.

I believe that this attitude toward hard fighting on our part really underlies much of the criticism which is being directed today against the proposed size of our Army. On the

other hand, I also realize that the Army plans involve many factors of great complexity and that the doubt in many minds is perfectly honest and patriotic. Such minds are entitled to all the light which we can give them. It is my purpose . . . to try to explain how the size of the Army was fixed; the kind of Army we are training and the purposes for which it is designed; and why it is impossible to reduce its size or interrupt its training without the gravest danger to our ultimate victory.

We are planning to have raised by the end of this year 1943 an Army of 8,200,000 men composed of 7,500,000 enlisted men and 700,000 officers. This number will include an air force of about two-and-a-half million. It also will include the Women's Army Auxiliary Corps of upwards of 150,000.

These figures were not arrived at by guess work; they were the product of months of study by the General Staff and the War College. They were also the product of joint planning with the Navy over the future work of both these services. The proposed size of the Army, the Navy, the Coast Guard and the Marine Corps were all determined at the same time, and all of these forces were balanced within themselves and against each other, and also in connection with the available manpower, the estimated capacity of production of equipment, and the estimated availability of shipping for their transport. These figures have received the approval of the Joint Chiefs of Staff of the Army and the Navy and finally of the President. They have thus had the benefit of all the brains, accumulated research, and judgment which our governmental machinery provides for that purpose. They have not been worked out in disregard of but in full reference to our program of shipbuilding and production of equipment.

When we look at the estimated size of the forces of our enemies which are in the field against us, our numbers certainly do not look relatively too large. I realize that the figures of the hostile forces are estimates only but they are

based upon the best information available to those whose business it is to make such estimates. In Europe the estimated forces of the Germans and their allies show about 14,000,000 men under arms. Russia and Britain together have a much smaller number. In Asia the Japanese have more than 3,000,000 men. These figures represent the aggregate of individuals in the various forces.

When we compare the *combat* units of the various forces the disparity between us is even greater. Our plans are to produce about one hundred American divisions of ground forces, together with their auxiliary troops. Germany is estimated to have approximately three hundred divisions, Italy 80 divisions, Germany's European satellites another 80 divisions, and Japan about 86 more. This makes an aggregate of about 546. Making all allowances for error these figures certainly make our ground forces seem of very modest size in comparison.

It is not the purpose of our military leaders to create a huge defensive army, awaiting in the United States such unknown and uncertain opportunities for its use as may hereafter occur. Their plans are much more wise than that. The Army is being raised on the fundamental and correct theory that we shall at once take the offensive and seize a number of priceless opportunities which are already opening up for us to end the war as quickly as possible.

To successfully meet these priceless opportunities we have put into effect the most carefully planned and coordinated program of military training which has ever existed in the United States.

The training contemplated by this program for the individuals is a process covering a long time. The Germans think two years necessary for such training of their men. We believe that our men can do it in one year but that is a minimum. Furthermore, the recruits are not all taken into the Army at the same time and all graduated at the same time.

Such a method would be impossible for any country, even one as rich and powerful as the United States. And furthermore it would not meet the changing requirements of war. It would be too rigid and inflexible. Each of the reception centers and training schools takes in a succession of new classes and those groups are passed along the steps of the course until the final product in the shape of army divisions is produced at the end. During each group's training the men are first instructed in the schooling of the individual soldier, are then crystallized into small and later large units for training in cooperative team action in modern warfare, and finally large divisional combat forces emerge from the other end of the system, each highly trained for its specific task. Every month the requisite number of men to form a certain number of divisions is taken into the reception centers at the entrance to the machine and every month at the other end that number of divisions is emerging highly trained for the various objectives to which they are to be assigned.

Anyone who studies this system as it is now running will be astounded at the careful planning which has been required as well as at the smooth continuity of the process of training which it has produced. It is now proceeding under the highest pressure of perfected action. Nothing like it has ever existed in this country before. It represents a great stream of training towards a carefully thought out goal. It has taken over two years to develop and construct this system; to train the instructors of its schools and to develop the immense overhead necessary for its smooth operation; and to construct the cantonments and other buildings for its use. Almost every unit in it has been devised and fitted into its place in accordance with the program of the size of the army to be completed by December, 1943.

The first point to be borne in mind about this system of training is that the whole structure is complex and interrelated. Men are taught in a large number of different kinds of

schools for different purposes of warfare. For example, in the ground forces there are special schools for infantry, artillery, tank warfare, anti-aircraft gunnery, anti-tank gunnery, Signal Corps work with all its ramifications of scientific specialties, mechanics' schools, Quartermasters' schools and many more. In the Air Corps exists a similar large group of different schools for different purposes and specialties. The number of graduates of these several schools must conform to the number required in the final produce of combat forces and all must be taught to work with each other in carrying out the war task of the final division or combat force to which each belongs.

The second point to be remembered is that the whole process takes at least a year. If you interrupt the steady flow of entrants to the schools in March 1943, the effect of this break will be produced a year later and then, if it proves a mistake, cannot be corrected for at least another year.

In the light of the foregoing description of the purpose and process of our Army's training, I think one can see more easily the danger of meddling with that process. Plan and process are tied together. The plan contemplates a succession of carefully directed blows at our enemies. The size and character of these blows and the aggregate forces which are necessary have been carefully thought out. Just as our present offensives are being carried out by men who have been through a year's training, the men now being brought into the Army are to be trained for campaigns a year ahead. Our main object is to continuously build up a force which will strike without interruption and with cumulative effect. That purpose can be thwarted by a mistake made now.

The various critics who today are asking that we should slow up or interrupt our work fail to realize the far reaching effect of interruption. Furthermore they do not understand the psychology of combat. They do not realize that battles are won by continuous rapid blows upon an enemy and that

when an enemy begins to show signs of demoralization these blows must be continued and, if possible, redoubled in order that he may not have time to reform his forces. Once the enemy is checked or shaken on the field of battle, he must be constantly pursued and hammered until he is completely beaten or surrenders. The very fact that it is known that we have trained forces ready to do this tends towards his demoralization.

On the other hand, the commander who after an initial success stops and gives his broken opponent time to reform and reorganize only finds that he must fight his battle over again. If after the battle of Gettysburg, the Federal commander had been able to pursue and destroy his defeated enemy, the length of the Civil War might have been shortened by more than a year. On the other hand, the fact that in 1918 Foch was ready to remorselessly follow up and shatter the German enemy who had been shaken at Soissons on July 18th and again at St. Quentin on August 8th, permitted the last great war to be finished in November 1918 instead of lasting over into 1919 as had been expected.

I speak with careful consideration when I say that if we should halt this great training establishment which we have now built and timed according to the present timetable of the war, we should deal a heavier blow to our hopes of a complete final victory than by any loss which we are likely to sustain on the field of battle.

Another argument of our critics is that by constructing too large an Army we are making undue inroads into our limited manpower; that we are taking necessary workers from the factories which are providing Army equipment and machines; and that we are similarly slowing down the construction of merchant shipping which is necessary to carry the Army and its supplies across the ocean. As I have already said, this argument ignores the careful study which has been given to this subject by our President and his military advisers. As

between them and their critics I think it is the safer bet to trust the former. But there is this further answer to this argument which I think is conclusive. The argument depends upon the assumption that there is no elasticity in the efficiency of the civilian industries which are producing weapons and ships; that every man-hour taken away from industry and put into the Army must result in exactly the same ultimate loss in rapidity of production.

Every thoughtful citizen who will give any real consideration to the problem will know that such an assumption is not true. Only those who believe that our industry and our farming and our general civilian activity are really keyed to an all-out war are entitled to make this argument. It is the duty of every citizen to examine his own life and his own community and see whether production in industry and on the farm cannot be increased enormously in efficiency; whether absenteeism, threatened strikes, general complacency, insistence of "business as usual," or even insistence on hoped-for standards of living, are not going a long way to prevent what could be accomplished by an all-out war effort. If you are content with the present situation and with the present results in industry, in agriculture, and in our civilian life, then I suggest that you go to one of our great camps and see our boys in uniform working. I suggest that you read the detailed dispatches from Tunisia and the Southwest Pacific about the fighting efforts of our soldiers. I suggest that you compare your comforts of life with theirs, and then ask yourself again—are you content? I hope and pray that it will not require tragic disaster to bring our people to a realization of the facts. The great wave of patriotic ardor which was shown so dramatically in the weeks after Pearl Harbor must not fall away into arguments of rights, wages, profits, and relative advantage of one man over another.

The Armed Forces, the men who are going into actual combat, have placed their house in order. Their spirit and their

program are all that patriotism and careful planning can effect. I now ask whether industry and agriculture should not likewise be put on a more efficient wartime basis. When you are driving a team of horses and one of them goes lame, you do not lame the other horse to equalize the team. You try to get two sound horses.

I fully understand that we must have essential food and necessary goods for civilian consumption. I am well aware of the difficulties in getting machinery and employees which our farmers and manufacturers are now experiencing, but I am convinced that with the initiative, resourcefulness and willingness to sacrifice of the American people, these problems can be solved without crippling their Armed Forces.

For myself I have reached the conclusion that one of the reasons why industry and agriculture and the whole civilian population have not moved more rapidly towards an all-out effort is that we have relied almost entirely on voluntary cooperation. This voluntary cooperation would work with a large part of our population as soon as they clearly understood the need for it. But the effect of the recalcitrant or thoughtless few is so great upon the minds and efforts of others that I am convinced that the only way to accomplish the result which we must all reach, is through a General Service Act. This has proved true in England and I believe it is now true here.

The issue between the proponents of the Army program and its critics in my opinion largely narrows down to this difference: the leaders of the Army are trying, by shortening the war, to save the lives of thousands of young Americans—
• lives vital to the future of this country. The opponents of the Army program are trying to avoid present trouble—the inconveniences and relatively minor sacrifices which would be involved in a more thorough and drastic reorganization of our industrial and civilian life for the remaining period of this war. I firmly believe that when the true situation is



Troops riding up a lagoon to Arundel Island in the South Pacific

understood by the American people, there will be no doubt as to their decision. Even if, as Lincoln said in 1862, they have not yet truly realized what it means to be at war, they will soon do so. And when they have done so, they will be ready to make any sacrifice for victory.

★ MARCH 11, 1943 ★

Allied forces in Tunisia had much the better of the fighting during the past week. The highly mobile Axis forces of Marshal Rommel were extremely active in various parts of Tunisia, but the net result was decidedly unfavorable for the Axis.

In ten days of sharp fighting in central Tunisia the Allied forces have been driven back toward the Algerian border, and then in a counter-attack they regained practically all lost

ground. The Germans and Italians then made a series of sharp thrusts at British positions in northern Tunisia. I think that was for the purpose of covering the subsequent movement to the South. Then Marshal Rommel's infantry and armored units made several assaults on the positions of the British Eighth Army near Medenine. All of these attacks were repulsed, both in the north and in the south with the assailants sustaining heavy losses in men and equipment.

In southwestern Tunisia on the northwestern shores of the large and usually dry salt lake, French troops have reoccupied the villages of Nefta and Tozeur. Further north, American and French troops are closing in on the Axis-held town of Gafsa.

Around the southern flank of the Mareth line, units of General Le Clerc's force of Fighting French from Lake Tchad have advanced into Tunisia where they have united with some of General Giraud's troops already in that area. Thus in the African desert there has been effected a very practical union of the French forces of General Giraud and General de Gaulle. In this connection it may be noted that General Giraud has recently cut through a tangle of French discriminatory legislation and has ruled that such Nazi-inspired laws are ineffective in North Africa. He also took occasion to announce his firm adherence to the Atlantic charter.

Our aircraft has been a very important factor in our present successes in Tunisia. Not only have Allied planes furnished close support for the ground troops in the battle areas, but also they have attacked Axis shipping in the Mediterranean and airfields, docks, transportation facilities and other enemy installations. In air combats our planes continue to maintain a gratifying superiority. During last week we shot down 58 enemy planes, while losing 31 of our own aircraft. A few days ago in an offensive sweep American Army Flying Fortresses, supported by Lightning Fighters, shot down 17 enemy planes, while 2 other German planes collided in the

air and fell into the sea. None of our planes was lost in this engagement. Our planes also sank several enemy ships in a convoy, thus emphasizing the difficulty the Axis is meeting in attempting to supply its forces in the Tunisian bridgehead.

During the past month the losses on both sides in the Tunisian campaign have been substantial. It is probable that we are in a better position than the Axis to replace losses. Estimates of losses on both sides are incomplete; but we have taken more than a thousand German and Italian prisoners, and well over a hundred enemy tanks have been captured or destroyed. It is probable that considerable numbers of enemy soldiers were killed and wounded. I understand that the British and French losses were relatively light. American troops suffered the heaviest casualties during the week from February 14 to 20, inclusive. Thus far we have received reports of 59 killed, 176 wounded and 2,007 missing during this period. It is probable that most of those reported missing were taken prisoner by the enemy. There is a possibility that some of the missing may yet return to the American lines. The reports received are incomplete and the number of our casualties may be somewhat higher than reported thus far.

From England, American and British bombers are continuing their relentless round-the-clock attacks on enemy production and transportation centers in Germany and occupied areas. These raids have the two-fold purpose of destroying important enemy facilities and of keeping many squadrons of German combat planes away from the fighting fronts of Russia and Tunisia. These attacks have proven highly successful, both in the damage wrought to enemy installations of importance and in the destruction of intercepting Axis aircraft.

The past few days brought a surprising development on the Russian front. Heavily reinforced German troops sharply counter-attacked in the Donets basin and recaptured a number of positions which they had only recently abandoned to

the Russians. In the face of fierce resistance the Germans are continuing to advance in the vicinity of Kharkov. That important industrial center is again threatened by the Germans, who are now only a few miles distant.

Farther north, the Russians are menacing the German position at Orel and may take an area that will bring them within



A British naval officer equipped to land ahead of invasion troops

striking distance of the important German base at Smolensk.

In the Southwest Pacific the aerial duel between General MacArthur's flyers and the Japanese continues. While our position in this area is greatly improved as a result of our spectacular victory last week over the enemy flotilla in the Bismarck Sea, there is ample evidence to support the conviction that hard fighting is still in prospect. There are indications that Japan has increased her air strength in the islands north of New Guinea and heavy raids on our bases may be expected.

There is a surprising lack of Japanese aerial activity in Burma and China. Our flyers in India complain that in the entire month of February, during which they made many sorties against the Japanese in Burma, they were not engaged in a single aerial combat.

While Japanese aircraft seems to have been largely inactive in Burma and China, enemy troops made some headway during heavy ground fighting against the Chinese.

A new American air force in China has been formed under the command of General Chennault. This organization replaces the China Air Task Force, and separates the China Air Force from the Air Force in India. The 10th Air Force will continue to operate from India under General Bissell, while the new 14th Air Force under General Chennault will operate from Chinese bases. Both organizations will be under General Stilwell who is in command of all United States troops in China, Burma and India. The formation of the new Air Force in China is an indication of our expanding air strength in that area and of our purpose to increase our assistance to China in her gallant struggle.

★ MARCH 25, 1943 ★

Fierce fighting has been continuing in central and southern Tunisia. Present operations began with co-ordinated attacks

by General Patton's American troops in central Tunisia and General Montgomery's British Eighth Army in the southeast. General Patton pushed forward with little opposition for more than 100 miles, capturing Gafsa, Sened and Maknassy. In the process he took some 1,500 Italian prisoners. Apparently the Germans withdrew, leaving relatively few Italians as a light rear guard. Later the Germans counterattacked near Guettar, but the attacks were repulsed with substantial losses suffered by the Germans.

General Montgomery's attack in the southeast was preceded by an artillery barrage and by an extremely heavy air attack on the Mareth positions of the enemy. The concentration of British and American aircraft over this portion of the battle area was probably the heaviest in the history of North Africa. Great damage was done to enemy installations, tanks, motor transport . . . many Axis planes were destroyed.

With his ground troops, General Montgomery vigorously attacked the northern end of the Mareth line on a relatively narrow front and drove a wedge into the mine fields and gun emplacements. Part of the foothold was regained by the enemy after bitter and repeated counterattacks. In the meantime, light motorized units of Montgomery's forces made a wide sweep around the right flank of the Mareth line and threatened Rommel from the rear. The German Marshal met this threat with a fierce onslaught which still continues after several days of bitter fighting.

In the north there have been a series of local engagements between the British First Army and General Von Arnim's Axis troops. The ground in this area is too soggy from the unusually heavy winter rains to support large-scale operations. It appears that both sides are willing to confine the action to holding attacks, while the main battle is being fought in the south.

In these opening days of the current operations our planes have dominated the skies and have been a most important fac-

tor in the achievement of our initial successes. We have shot down three or four times as many planes as we have lost.

But it must always be remembered that in this fighting in Tunis the grim, conclusive work must be done on the ground, and it is therefore a great satisfaction to note that thus far in this battle our ground forces have more than justified themselves against Rommel's veterans.

While we may expect favorable progress in North Africa we must remember that we will pay for this success with heavy casualties. There is still much hard fighting ahead of us and many more heroic Allied soldiers will make the supreme sacrifice for our cause.

One reason for our success in North Africa is to be found in the heavy day and night raids which American and British airmen from English bases are making on Germany and her occupied territory. These raids are making it necessary for the Germans to keep large numbers of their fighter planes at home to provide some measure of protection against our raids there. These planes would otherwise be available for service at the fighting fronts in Tunisia and Russia.

Two recent daylight raids on Germany by American heavy bombers were remarkably successful. One was on Vegesack, near Bremen, and the other on Wilhelmshaven. Both of these industrial areas were particularly hard hit. Photographs taken subsequent to the raids by reconnaissance planes confirm the heavy destruction and the accuracy of the bombing. The attack on the submarine repair facilities at Vegesack was by far the most successful American air raid yet made on Germany. The power plant and several machine shops were demolished. The target area was completely enveloped in the huge conflagration. Our planes were attacked heavily by enemy fighter aircraft, many of which were shot down by our bombers. We lost two of our planes. As soon as these results were confirmed, Mr. Churchill sent a message to General Andrews and General Eaker warmly congratulating them on

this victory. Final reports on the Wilhelmshaven raid are not yet available but it appears to have been very successful.

Occasionally we see in the press a discussion of the relative merits of daylight and night air attacks. Such discussions are largely academic. Both types of raids are proving highly effective. One advantage of daylight attacks is that such operations engage a proportionately larger number of enemy fighter planes than do the night raids. Reports from Germany disclose a widespread demand from the German people for greater fighter plane protection against daylight attacks. We have reason to believe that many such planes have been brought back to Germany from Russia and from Tunisia. Since the Germans do not know where we will strike next with our long range bombers they are forced to disperse their fighter planes throughout industrial areas over the entire country, as well as the occupied territory.

In Russia the gallant Soviet Army is stubbornly resisting heavy German attacks in the south and pressing forward relentlessly in the north. The unusually early spring thaw is greatly handicapping military operations and may bring them to a temporary standstill in the near future. The Russians suffered a severe reverse in the south where a German counterattack has recaptured a number of important strongholds. In the north the Russians are attempting to reach the important communications center of Smolensk.

In other theaters of war the news is not spectacular. At both ends of the Pacific we are carrying out almost daily air raids against Japanese positions. Whenever weather permits, our Aleutian Air Force attacks the Japanese at Kiska, while from bases in New Guinea General MacArthur's airmen continue their sweeps over Japanese-held islands and attack all enemy shipping that ventures within bomber range.

The Chinese report that they are parrying all enemy threats in central and southern China and have inflicted heavy casualties on the Japanese.

★ APRIL 1, 1943 ★

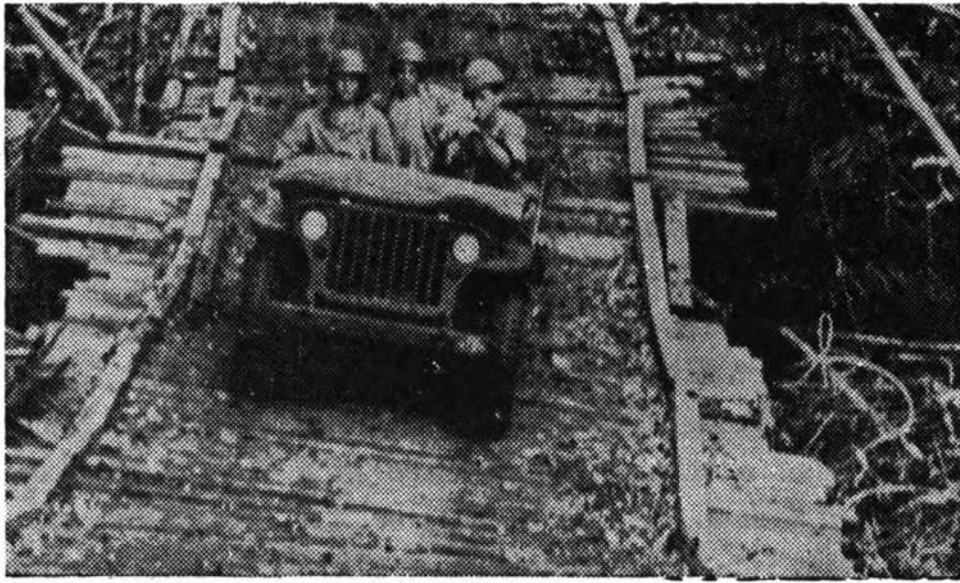
Operations in Tunisia are progressing favorably. A cordon of British, American and French troops is continuing to compress the Axis forces into an ever-narrowing area in eastern Tunisia.

The present favorable situation developed rapidly after a week of particularly severe fighting along the Mareth line in southeastern Tunisia. In a brilliant maneuver General Montgomery sent a strong mobile force in a wide outflanking movement well to the rear of Rommel's troops. This threat to the Axis line of communication ultimately forced Rommel to abandon the entire defense system of the Mareth line and retreat to the north.

Reports of Axis losses in the Mareth battle are still incomplete. However, it is certain that large numbers of Germans and Italians were killed and several thousands were made prisoners. Large quantities of equipment—guns, tanks and motor vehicles—were captured. Despite very substantial losses, it would appear that the bulk of the Axis Army has been withdrawn from the Mareth positions. We may expect them to stand and fight delaying actions at various places on their way north.

The union of Marshal Rommel's Afrika Korps and General Von Arnim's troops would give the Axis a strong army massed in a relatively small area. This army would occupy good defensive positions and would be capable of very strong resistance. Before the final phase of the Tunisian campaign is completed, therefore, there will be in all probability a great deal of heavy fighting. Several American divisions are at the front and may be expected to participate in the approaching struggle for the expulsion of the enemy from Africa.

The decisive defeat inflicted on the Axis at Mareth was due chiefly to the brilliant leadership of General Montgomery and to the skill and courage of the British Eighth Army. A con-



A Jeep making its uncertain way across a hastily constructed bridge

tributing factor in the success was the perfect co-ordination of the Allied attack all along the front. The advance of the Americans and French in Central Tunisia and the attack of the British First Army in the north were timed to coincide with Montgomery's operations in the south.

Many hundreds of American and British fliers supported the assault on the Mareth positions and later continuously harried the retreating Axis columns. This relentless air attack contributed materially to the great victory achieved by the Allies. Our air mastery will doubtless prove of great advantage in the stirring events which now appear to be at hand.

The heavy air offensive of Britain and the United States against Germany continues. Heavy bombers based in England shuttle back and forth across the Channel and drop their lethal loads deep in Germany. Two heavy air attacks were made on Berlin this week and undoubtedly caused great damage. The bomber commands of both the U. S. Army Air Forces and the Royal Air Force are increasing in size and we may expect that the air raids on military targets in Germany and occupied areas will increase in frequency and power.

The early spring thaw in Russia is moving northward and is bogging down major military operations. Only in the extreme north and in the extreme south is the weather favorable for cross-country movements. In both of these areas the Russians are advancing in the face of stiff resistance. From the Sea of Azov northward to the vicinity of Smolensk swollen streams and seas of mud have largely stalled offensive operations. In the foothills of the western Caucasus the spring thaw is largely over and the fighting has been renewed. It is quite possible that many German troops have been withdrawn to the Crimea through the Port of Novorossiisk and across the Kerch Straits.

The coming of spring usually means a lull in the fighting on the Russian front and there is no indication that this year will be an exception. In 1941 and 1942 the year's fighting began in June with a German offensive. This year we have reason to hope that the capabilities of the enemy for mounting a dangerous offensive have been materially reduced.

A most important and productive conference of military and naval leaders of the entire Pacific war area has just been concluded in Washington. This conference was called to acquaint our theater commanders with the results of the Casablanca meeting. The decisions reached were imparted to the representatives of the Pacific fronts and plans for future operations were discussed in detail. It was most helpful to secure from the commanders and their senior staff officers the complete details of current operations and their recommendations concerning future offensive action. Based on the discussions at this meeting, the Joint Chiefs of Staff will issue their detailed directives.

During the past week there has been little or no land fighting in the Pacific area but there has been increased air activity and near the western Aleutians there was an inconclusive engagement of light naval forces. There is evidence that the Japanese have increased their air strength in Burma,

China and the Southwest Pacific. Nevertheless, our planes continue to outfight the best the enemy can bring against them.

★ APRIL 8, 1943 ★

During the past two days the British Eighth Army under the brilliant leadership of General Montgomery has scored another signal success in southern Tunisia.

After a week of reorganizing and regrouping units, a coordinated attack on the strong Axis positions about twenty miles north of Gabes was begun before dawn last Tuesday. The attack was preceded by concentrated air attacks and a very heavy artillery bombardment. Within a few hours the British had driven a deep wedge into the Axis lines. Subsequent counterattacks on this bridgehead were successfully repulsed. During the first day's operations more than 5,000 prisoners were taken by the British.

Subsequently the Axis troops were driven entirely out of their defensive positions and are now being pursued northward. American troops contributed materially to this decisive victory by engaging considerable numbers of Axis armored forces in the mountains west of the area attacked by the British. There was particularly sharp fighting in the region of El Guettar where units of the American Second Corps engaged German armored units. On the day before the main attack of Montgomery's troops the Germans sent a strong force, including about 75 tanks, against General Patton's troops. The withdrawal of this force from the coastal area probably facilitated the subsequent British operations. Our troops in the El Guettar area have now joined the British and the front in this sector is continuous.

The present offensive began all along the Wadi Akarit front. The Axis position in this area was a strong one. It extended generally east and west about 15 miles, with one flank on the Mediterranean and the other on a salt marsh. Its

front was protected by the Wadi Akarit, a fairly deep gully or watercourse, which constituted a very formidable obstacle. Apparently this area was strongly held by German and Italian troops, with heavy concentrations of artillery and extensive mine fields. The attack of the British Eighth Army was made in great strength and the progress thus far has been highly satisfactory.

It is too early to determine the immediate objective of this new offensive, but the ultimate objective, of course, is the destruction of the German army. Continuous pressure will be maintained and every endeavor will be made to exploit to the fullest any success that may be attained. With the withdrawal of Rommel from the Akarit position the Germans and Italians in Tunisia may be considered, for all practical purposes, to constitute a single army. The Axis forces under Rommel and those under Von Arnim are mutually supporting and occupy adjacent sectors. Presumably henceforth they will fight under unified command.

While a major offensive by Allied troops has only just begun, there has been almost continuous local fighting on the Tunisian front for the past several weeks. Although much of this fighting has not been on a large scale, it has exacted a substantial toll of casualties of both Axis and Allied troops. American troops have suffered substantial losses during these operations.

Many will recall Major General Orlando Ward, who for several years was Secretary of the War Department General Staff. He went to North Africa in command of the First Armored Division. I was greatly concerned to learn that he had been wounded in action on the Tunisian front. However, I have been advised that no serious consequences from his wounds are expected to develop.

During the past week Allied bomber and fighter commands have conducted a particularly brilliant offensive in Tunisia and the adjacent Mediterranean area. In a single 24-hour

period our planes shot down more than fifty Axis aircraft, while losing less than one-fourth of that number. One feature of our attacks was the destruction of a number of large Axis transport planes, at least some of which were apparently attempting to carry gasoline to Tunisia from Italy. These transport planes tried to escape detection by flying low just above the Mediterranean waves. Our "Lightning" fighters swooped down on them and an unusual air battle ensued at a minimum altitude.

Our strategic air offensive from North Africa was directed against Axis air fields and other installations at Naples and other locations in southern Italy and Sicily and Sardinia. This offensive was particularly successful and wrought much damage, including the destruction of about 120 planes caught



Troops and nurses exchanging farewells

on the ground. Axis shipping in the Mediterranean was also attacked and several vessels, including a destroyer, were sunk.

On the other side of the world General MacArthur's "Flying Fortresses" destroyed or dispersed a concentration of naval vessels off the coast of New Ireland in the Bismarck Archipelago. In three successive attacks these heavy bombers flew a great distance and sank five or six warships, including at least two cruisers. This brilliant success was achieved without the loss of a single plane.

General Bissell's planes from India and those of General Chennault in China operate daily against Japanese installations in Burma and southern China. A few days ago General Chennault's P-40 fighter planes intercepted a flight of nine enemy planes, shooting down seven of them and damaging the other two. We lost one plane.

There are further indications that the Japanese have increased their air strength in the Asiatic theater and in the Southwest Pacific. They have recently taken a more aggressive attitude and the number and size of their air raids have increased. However, we have also increased our air strength in India, China and the Southwest Pacific, and further increases are in immediate prospect. It has been amply demonstrated that in quality of equipment and in skill and daring of our air crews we have a definite edge on the enemy. At some points the enemy has numerical air superiority, but in most of the active combat areas we have at least parity in numbers of combat aircraft.

The coordinated air attack on Germany and Axis-occupied territory continues whenever weather conditions permit. American and British planes based in England join in almost ceaseless raids over Europe. While the news we get from inside Europe is limited, there are definite indications, supported by reconnaissance air photographs, that wide-spread devastation has been wrought in industrial areas.

In spite of adverse weather, our Aleutian airmen have in-

creased the number of attacks made on the Japanese-held islands of Kiska and Attu. With improved flying conditions the position of the enemy garrisons of these two islands will become increasingly precarious.

Comparative quiet prevails over the entire Russian front. There has been some sharp local fighting during the past week, but for the most part the spring thaw has brought a halt to military operations. In the western Caucasus where the Germans still hold a bridgehead around Novorossiisk and the Kerch Straits there are indications that a Russian offensive of a local character may be developing. It would have for its object the destruction or expulsion of the German troops still in this area.

Spring this year in Russia was about a month earlier than usual. This may mean that the summer offensive of either the Germans or the Russians may begin a month earlier. In 1941 and again in 1942 the German offensive on the eastern front began late in June. It is quite possible this year that weather will be favorable for military operations next month.

★ APRIL 15, 1943 ★

Allied troops in Tunisia have cornered the Axis forces into a small triangle which in all probability will be the scene of extremely bitter fighting. The final phase of the great North African campaign appears to be drawing near. The combined German and Italian armies are behind a line in northeastern Tunisia which extends from Enfidaville on the eastern coast northwestward through the hills to a point on the northern coast slightly east of Cape Serrat.

During the past week General Montgomery's British Eighth Army pushed rapidly along the eastern coastal plain, capturing the ports of Sfax and Sousse and forcing Rommel's Axis troops into the hill masses north and northwest of En-

fidaville. In this drive General Montgomery took several thousand prisoners and large amounts of booty.

Judging from what I have read in the press during the past few days, it is fair for me to explain the situation here in a little more detail for the reason that I don't think the inferences which have been made from the facts by commentators and others in the press have been quite fair to the American troops.

While the major forces in the current operations are British and the spectacular victory was achieved by the British Eighth Army, American troops had an important part. Our Second Corps included one Armored and three Infantry divisions. This relatively small number of troops covered the long front of approximately 100 miles from El Guettar in the south to Fondouk in the north. They also operated in extremely difficult country against some of the best German armored and motorized divisions.

As I understand it, the plan of the military campaign in Tunisia allotted the major effort to the British Eighth Army, which was composed of a comparatively large number of seasoned divisions. The American Second Corps—that is, General Patton's Corps—the French in the Ousseltia Valley, and the British First Army on the north coast were to make holding attacks—that is, local attacks intended to hold their positions—containing as large a portion of the Axis troops as possible. All elements of these forces carried out their assignments according to plan. The trusts of the American troops near El Guettar, Maknassy and Fondouk forced Rommel to divert German armored units to protect his right flank. Thus, Montgomery at Wadi Akarit was opposed by a force with a heavy proportion of Italian troops. The Axis troops resisted strongly but the strong Eighth Army smashed through the defenses. The task would have been much more difficult had the Germans been free to concentrate all their troops in the defense of Mareth. General Alexander, the distinguished

British commander of all the ground forces in Tunisia, was outspoken in his praise of the important contribution to victory made by our troops.

General Patton's role in command of the Second Corps was limited to the conduct of the operations which had been assigned to him. It is probable that the Allied high command weighed the advantages and disadvantages of a drive through to the coast to interpose the American troops between Rommel's and Von Arnim's forces. Knowing General Patton as I do, I am sure that he would have welcomed such an assignment. However, I also know that it wasn't given to him. It is probable that General Alexander considered the logistical difficulties of such a move, the problem of supplying our troops over a long and difficult route; and also the possibility that such a thrust through to the coast might expose the thrusting force to the serious danger of being pinched out between the Axis forces attacking from both the north and the south.

Risks which are often justified under certain circumstances are seldom assumed by commanders when comparable results may be obtained by more prudent measures.

While General Patton's mission was limited to a holding attack, it must not be assumed that his task was an easy one. His force was engaged in almost continuous useful fighting for several weeks and as one of the instances in that time, on one occasion a German armored force including more than 100 tanks overran the position occupied by several battalions of the First U. S. Infantry Division. While the enemy broke through our lines on that occasion, our men stood fast and ultimately knocked out 30 of those enemy tanks. The Germans withdrew and our men retained the position they originally occupied. In the fighting in Tunisia our troops have suffered substantial losses. They achieved an excellent record and have every right to feel proud of their performance

of a difficult and important duty, in connection with the defeat of the Axis forces.

To put the picture of the operation into a simile, General Alexander's plan might well be called a "piston" attack wherein the Eighth British Army was the piston head and the II American Corps, a number of French troops, and the First British Army forced the west wall of the cylinder, the sea forming the wall on the east. These American troops which formed the southern part of that west wall were expressly ordered not to advance beyond a certain designated line.

The terrain favored such a plan as the piston attack and prior geographical dispositions delegated the tasks for each group of our forces. Rommel never ceased fighting for maneuver room as the twenty-two days of constant action of Patton's Corps attest. But the plan was soundly conceived and was successfully and expertly carried out. The Axis troops were expeditiously piped into their present narrow position.

Recent operations of the Allied North African Air Forces have been particularly brilliant. Our planes have destroyed scores of gasoline-laden transport aircraft attempting to bring supplies from Italy to North Africa. They have also destroyed or damaged a number of surface vessels lying between Sicily and Tunisia. Axis airfields and ports in Sicily, Sardinia, and southern Italy have been raided almost daily. One Italian heavy cruiser was sunk and another was seriously damaged. At the same time our planes have been active over the fighting front, destroying large numbers of combat and supply vehicles and harassing the retreating columns.

Though it has suffered heavy losses, the Axis army is still large and formidable. Perhaps as many as 175,000 to 200,000 veteran soldiers remain in the force penned up in Tunis, Bizerte and surrounding hills. The enemy position is naturally strong and there are indications that intricate field fortifications have been constructed at points of tactical im-

portance. Within their bridgehead, the Axis forces have two excellent harbors and perhaps a dozen good airfields. We do not know what reserves of fuel, food and ammunition remain in their possession but the frantic efforts to bring in supplies by air indicate the anxiety of the enemy to keep open his line of communications.

Thus far there are no indications of enemy planes for a major evacuation from Tunisia. Apparently planes which bring in supplies take out wounded personnel on the return trip. It is quite possible that an attempt may be made to conduct a progressive air and sea evacuation over a period of weeks. On the other hand, it is also possible that the Axis may decide to gain as much time as possible and to inflict heavy casualties on the Allies even though this may involve the sacrifice of the major portion of the Axis forces in North Africa. It is certain that the beleaguered Axis troops will be continually harried by our land and air forces and a coordinated Allied assault on the enemy may be the climax of the long African campaign. While the enemy has the advantage of a naturally strong position and interior lines, our troops are numerically stronger and we have a clear mastery of the air.

Turning now to the Southwest Pacific . . . there has been a marked increase in the last few weeks in the number of Japanese planes in the western Solomons, in the New Guinea area and in Burma. Japanese aviation has become much more aggressive and several hundred-plane raids have been initiated by the enemy. It is gratifying to note the qualitative superiority of our planes and pilots which have exacted a heavy toll of enemy aircraft. We will keep our American and Australian flyers supplied with sufficient planes not only to replace losses but also to build up our aircraft to counter the increasing enemy air strength.

I have noticed that the press has devoted some attention recently to the need of Australia for additional military equip-

ment, particularly airplanes. Australian officials have emphasized the Japanese threat to their country and the necessity for increasing their defenses. We have had similar pleas from other parts of the world. It is common to all vigorous officials—military and civilian—who are close to the perils of the war. The responsibility of these officials is very real and they would be remiss in their duties to their own areas if they were not acutely aware of threatening dangers.

The Combined Chiefs of Staff are charged with meeting the over-all requirements of all of the United Nations and with allotting to the many fronts the weapons and other military supplies needed both for defense and for the offensive operations which are contemplated. The allocation of a limited supply to meet very large demands is a very difficult task. Priorities must be determined in the light of detailed studies of the whole global military situation. I am sure that it is unnecessary to tell you that the needs of the Southwest Pacific are being kept constantly in mind and that there will be an increasing flow of military supplies, particularly aircraft, to that theater.

Additional reports of the results of American and British bombings of industrial and transportation centers in Germany and occupied territory continue to indicate important accomplishments. The Krupp Munitions Works at Essen is said to have been severely damaged. The submarine yards at Vegesack may be out of commission for months, while production at the Renault Motor Plant in Paris has practically ceased. It is certain that the growing strength of heavy bombers in the United Kingdom will be an important factor in offensive operations against Germany in the coming months.

The Nazi government is now conducting an extensive military mobilization designed to replace the heavy losses on the Russian front and actual and anticipated casualties in North Africa. Hundreds of thousands of laborers from France, Belgium, Holland, Denmark, Norway and Poland are being

imported to take the place of German industrial workers now being called for military service.

★ APRIL 29, 1943 ★

Fierce fighting continues on all sectors of the Tunisian front. Slow but satisfactory progress is being made by our troops in the face of very strong enemy resistance.

The American troops were withdrawn from central Tunisia and after a particularly skillful maneuver were moved into the line in the northern sector. Our units, closely supported by some French battalions, now occupy the extreme left of the line. The center of the line is held by the British First Army and some strong French forces, while the British Eighth Army is on the extreme right.

During the past week the most significant fighting has involved the British and French near the center of the line. The British took Longstop Hill, an important terrain feature near Medjez-el-Bab. This height had been heavily fortified by the Germans and was very strongly held. Its capture greatly improves our position in this area. Meanwhile, the French serving with the British First Army stormed the heights overlooking the important road junction of Pont du Fahs. The French troops are now in the valley and practically in the outskirts of the town.

Our own American troops operating north of the British First Army have advanced several miles along the entire front. Units of our Second Army Corps are moving along the Sedjenane River and are meeting with fierce resistance.

In the south the British Eighth Army is maintaining strong pressure on the Axis north of Enfidaville. While no spectacular advances have been made in this sector some progress has been made in extremely difficult terrain.

It must be remembered that the Axis forces hold very strong defensive positions. They are holding natural barri-

acades of hills which have been strongly fortified. They have the advantage of short interior lines which enable them to bring to bear the maximum strength at any threatened point. Heavy casualties must be expected as our troops storm the enemy positions. As yet there is no indication of any major evacuation of Axis troops from Tunisia.

One very decided advantage possessed by the Allies is the preponderance of air strength over the battle area. Our planes furnish closely coordinated support for our ground troops. They also range far over the Mediterranean, attacking enemy shipping and Axis bases in Italy and the Italian islands. The success of our airmen is a very heartening feature of our fighting in North Africa. It has been amply demonstrated that our pilots and our equipment are superior to the best that the Axis has placed in combat.

Here are just a few facts as illustrations: Our aerial victories in the North African theater during the past month have been amazing. During the period from March 29 to April 24, inclusive, our planes have destroyed 859 Axis combat planes and 205 transport planes and during that same period the Allied losses in this theater were only 270 planes.

German bases in Europe are being steadily pounded by American and British bombers based in England. The most spectacular raid of the week was that of the Royal Air Force on Duisberg, Germany. Hundreds of tons of bombs were dropped on industrial and transportation facilities of this important enemy city. Seventeen British planes were lost, but there is every indication that the damage done to enemy installations was very great.

Completed reports show that our American daylight attacks on German industrial areas have been more successful than preliminary reports indicated. For example, at the submarine yards at Vegesack, Germany, recent aerial photographs show that the power house, shipbuilding shops, engine-smith shops, erecting shops, lathe shops, frame-bending shops and at least

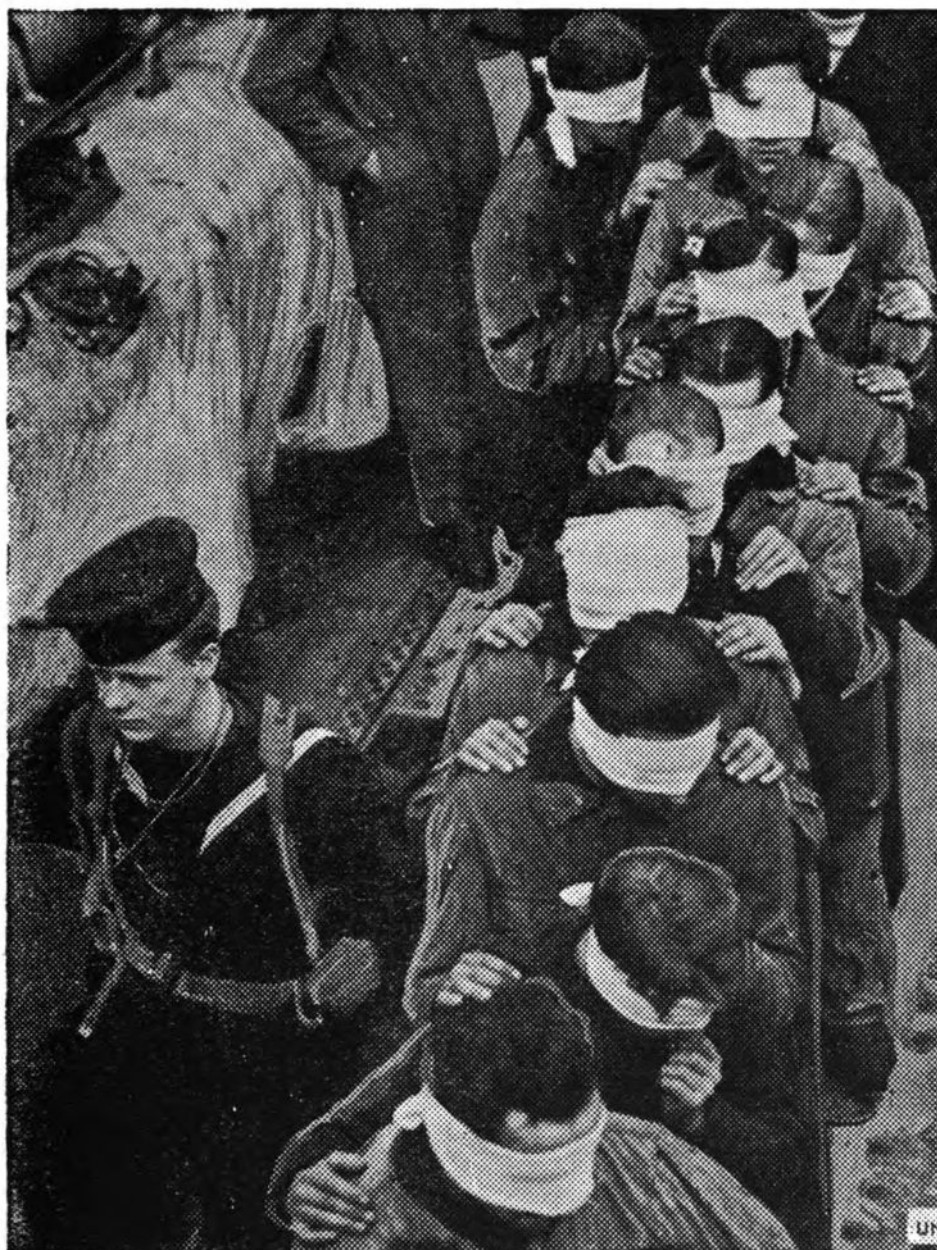
twelve other industrial buildings were either completely destroyed or seriously damaged. On that raid our planes destroyed 52 enemy German aircraft, with 20 others probably destroyed and 23 damaged. We lost two planes. It goes without saying that no air force can long withstand losses such as those inflicted on enemy aircraft in North Africa and over Germany. Obviously these losses must be giving great concern to the German high command.

Just fancy . . . what that would be if those were reversed. Suppose we had been having those losses instead of the Germans and how it would have affected us.

In the Southwest Pacific the tension occasioned by recent enemy reinforcements has eased somewhat. The Japanese have not repeated their recent heavy air raids. Perhaps they found such attacks too costly in men and materiel. It will be remembered that General MacArthur's flyers shot down a very high percentage of the enemy planes engaged. There are indications that the number of Japanese aircraft and surface vessels in the Southwest Pacific has declined somewhat during the past two weeks. However, it would be wrong to conclude that the threat in that area has been entirely removed. There is still a possibility of a Japanese offensive towards our positions in New Guinea and Australia and we are therefore continuing to supply General MacArthur with reinforcements, particularly in the air.

In western Burma there has been fierce fighting between the British and the Japanese, though the numbers involved are not large. The Japanese have made some headway, forcing the British back from their most advanced positions. The monsoon season is due in the next two or three weeks, and probably will greatly hamper major military movements in this area.

On the Russian front there has been no important fighting. In the extreme south in the Kuban valley the Germans and Russians are locked in a bitter struggle, without any major



Survivors of a Nazi U-boat sinking being led ashore in Britain

advantage being gained by either side. In the far north there is a threat of renewed fighting in the vicinity of Leningrad, with the possibility that the Germans may make another effort to capture this important city which has heroically held out for nearly two years, warding off repeated German attacks. On the remainder of the eastern front both armies are, for the present, immobilized by the mud of the spring thaw.

★ MAY 6, 1943 ★

A few days ago the troops of the Second Corps of the United States Army took the key position of Mateur in northern Tunisia. This advance was made possible by ten days of violent fighting on the part of four American divisions, supported by several battalions of French. Our troops fought their way forward through particularly difficult country, climbing steep slopes of high ridges and holding their hard-won positions against repeated counterattacks. Finally their success in winning the bitterly contested hills forced the enemy to make a general withdrawal from all advanced positions, leaving the way open to Mateur, which was occupied by our patrols on Monday morning.

In taking Mateur the Americans have cut the only railway and an important highway connecting Tunis and Bizerte, the only two important Tunisian ports remaining in possession of the Axis. Only one road between these two points is now held by the enemy. In northern Tunisia the enemy has now withdrawn most of the Axis troops to within the outer defenses of the citadel of Bizerte. The strength of the natural position is enhanced by strong fortifications.

On other sectors of the front the British First and Eighth Armies are making progress in the direction of Tunis from the west and the south. The noose is tightening around the Axis army. Apparently the North African campaign is entering its final phase. However, it is well to remember that the Axis forces are still capable of stubborn resistance. While their losses have been heavy they have succeeded in keeping the bulk of their army intact. There is still no evidence of an attempt to evacuate any considerable portion of the Axis North African force. We are, therefore, confronted with a veteran Axis army brought to bay in a restricted area of the Tunisian coast. That army must either fight or surrender. There is every indication that it will continue to fight.

In the last few days we have taken several hundred German prisoners, and German casualties in killed and wounded were particularly heavy during the series of violent counter-attacks on the northern and central fronts.

The success in Tunisia has been made possible because of the almost perfect coordination of the American, British and French ground and air forces. The troops of the three Allies fought as a single team and the part played by each was essential to the favorable progress of the campaign. In addition British naval units operating in the Mediterranean rendered highly important assistance, particularly in interrupting the flow of supplies from Italy to Tunisia. A continuous toll of Axis shipping is being exacted by British submarines and light surface craft.

During the past week the weather has been unfavorable to air operations. Ground haze and sand storms have alternated in obscuring the vision of the pilots and in restricting their movements. Nevertheless, our planes are continuously in the air, pounding enemy installations and machine-gunning concentrations of troops and motor transportation. German planes are no longer seeking air combat, hence the rate of destruction of enemy aircraft is declining.

The United Nations suffered a serious loss a few days ago in the death of General Andrews, commanding the European Theater of Operations. General Andrews was one of the most brilliant and gallant officers that our Army has produced. It is distressing also to note the death of Bishop Leonard, an eminent American clergyman, who was traveling with General Andrews on this trip to Iceland in the performance of services valuable to our troops. General Andrews' fate was also shared by several officers of his staff who had been rendering devoted service to the country at his headquarters.

General Andrews was particularly well qualified for the command of the European theater at this time when the prin-

cipal operations were in the air. He was a skilled airman and a pioneer in the development of the long-range bomber. The growing strength of his air command has been made evident by the highly successful daylight raids of our heavy bombers on German military and industrial installations, supplementing the very effective night attacks of the British bomber command. The loss of General Andrews will spur the American airmen and their comrades in the Royal Air Force to redouble their efforts to carry the war to the heart of Germany.

In Russia during the past week fighting has been largely confined to a relatively narrow area in the western Caucasus. Here the Russians frustrated the attempt of the Germans to widen their bridgehead in the Kuban valley. The Red Army counterattacked with such vigor as to regain considerable territory and to threaten the German hold on the important Black Sea port of Novorossiisk.

In the Southwest Pacific adverse weather has interfered with air operations, but General MacArthur's flyers have, nevertheless, made a number of successful raids. The Japanese struck hard with a 50-plane attack on Port Darwin, as a result of which we had the novel and unpleasant experience of suffering heavier plane losses than the Japanese. We lost a number of Spitfires, manned by British and Australians, but it is gratifying to note that several of the pilots were saved. Little damage to ground installations resulted from the Japanese bombing.

In China and Burma there has been a great deal of air activity, in which General Chennault's and General Bissell's flyers have continued to maintain a clear superiority over the Japanese.

Tangible evidence of the growing power of General Chennault's 14th Air Force was given by the heavy raids on Japanese positions on the island of Hainan and on the port of Haiphong. These were the largest and most destructive air

raids ever conducted from Chinese bases. Big Liberator bombers recently sent to China were used in these attacks. Apparently the raids were very successful, as fires were started which were visible from great distances. Both these points of attack are highly important enemy bases.

In the western Aleutians the bombing of Japanese positions in Kiska and Attu has been routine procedure on every clear day.

★ MAY 13, 1943 ★

I have been thinking this morning, as most of us have, of the Tunisian campaign in retrospect, and I am going to make a few observations on that. Viewed in retrospect, I think we can all unite in feeling that the present result in the Tunisian campaign is much more effective upon the ultimate result of the war than it would have been if we had won the November race for Tunis.

If we had won that race, and you will remember by what a small margin we lost it, that quick result would have been surely attributed to mere luck, surprise, accidents by our enemy. The German armies, the German soldiers, would have felt that, given a fair chance, they would surely win. As it is now, with tremendous disadvantages against us, we have beaten them to their knees and the effect of that lesson will go far and wide through the German Reich.

It is my belief that a war of this kind must be won by the clear demonstration that our troops—the Allied troops—actuated by the principles of freedom, are willing and able to win over our enemies in battle, man to man, army to army.

It is interesting also to examine further some of the ways in which this initial failure to win this race for Tunis in November actually ripened into great advantages for us:

In the first place that race . . . produced a situation of extreme disadvantage to us as against the Germans. The race to Tunis had given us extremely long lines of communication

—what in strategy we call extremely unfavorable logistics. Not even counting the ocean voyages, we were on exterior lines of nearly 1,000 miles of difficult transportation by imperfect roads and inadequate railways.

On the other hand, the Germans had *very short lines* by air and sea. *But* as the campaign went on and the Germans were driven back against the sea in the northwest of Tunisia, these advantages and disadvantages of the two sides were completely reversed. The Germans' former advantage of being near the sea became a hazardous disadvantage. They found themselves with the sea at their back. And when they were defeated it led to a complete debacle. The geographical situation which favored them in the beginning led to the smashing of their whole army without hope of escape.

In the second place, this initial race with its great distances and the many different objectives of all sorts and kinds that our troops had to cover resulted in breaking them up into small units, a great apparent disadvantage. They hurried forward . . . without regard to divisional formation. They were thrust forward in small units in accordance with the demands of speed. Furthermore, they were still further dispersed in order to bring quick help to the French troops, at whom the Germans were striking. So that in substance we had to scatter our forces all over the lot.

This was not by the design of General Eisenhower, as some critics have said. It was forced by the effort to win this race and the necessity of backing up our French allies. But later we reaped advantages even from this dispersion. This temporary and unavoidable dispersion became the school of the American small units in battle practice: Americans learn very quickly, and they learned very quickly here.

In the third place, for a long, long time the Germans enjoyed a great temporary advantage from the weather and this undoubtedly helped modify their plans and led them to a final disaster.

The bad weather this year lasted unusually long. During that bad weather, while our planes were grounded, the Germans were able to send over reinforcements both by air and sea while our Air Forces were greatly impeded in preventing the air transport and the sea transport.

We were unable to get at their planes and we could not get at their ships. This very probably misled the German High Command into thinking that they could probably support and reinforce their troops in Tunisia and eventually evacuate them in safety. We now know from their preparations at Cap Bon that they had arranged for a progressive retreat and an ultimate evacuation.

Then the weather suddenly cleared up on April 6. I have



A Marine wounded in Pacific action being given blood plasma

already told of the sudden, almost miraculous, increase in the success of our Air Force beginning with that date. This allowed us to begin a sudden destruction of their air transport. At the same time by air and sea we eliminated their sea transports. This sudden overwhelming attack of the Allied air completely upset this program of progressive retreat and final evacuation which the Germans eventually had counted on. Their troops in the last instance had no other alternative than to surrender.

One great lesson from all of this which I take comfort in is that American troops and their commanders when they first go into war and battle make initial mistakes like all other troops. It is now equally evident that they are very quick in correcting those mistakes. They blunder, but they don't blunder very long. I think that it is fair to say that is a characteristic of our nation—for the same ability to quickly correct initial mistakes has been abundantly shown now in our present great volume of production which initially suffered from blunders and mistakes in the same way that all human endeavor does.

* * *

The great Allied victory in Tunisia grows with each new report received from the fighting front. We are now reliably informed that a total of 150,000 Axis soldiers has been captured during the past few days. Vast amounts of military stores have been seized by our troops.

The defeat of the Axis in Tunisia was more than the loss of an army—it was the loss of a campaign, the loss of a continent. The battle of Tunisia ranks with the battle of Stalingrad as one of the two great military disasters suffered by Germany within a few months. While Germany is still far from collapse, these successive blows will be felt throughout the Reich and the satellite countries, and the occupied countries.

The end of the long campaign in North Africa came with dramatic suddenness. The final phase of the combat began about three weeks ago. The fighting at first was marked by fierce struggles for the heights which marked the outer lines of Axis resistance. Here the enemy held particularly strong positions which were well fortified. During the past few months these outposts had been thoroughly organized and every effort was made to make them impregnable.

Facing the Axis on the northern sector was the Second United States Army Corps with several battalions of sturdy French soldiers. The French were on the extreme north along the rugged Mediterranean shore line. Just south of the French were the regimental combat teams of the United States 9th Infantry Division. Farther south were the National Guardsmen of the 34th Infantry Division, mostly from Iowa, Minnesota and North and South Dakota. Next to them were the soldiers of our 1st Infantry Division. In close support of these three infantry divisions were the tanks of the 1st Armored Division. South of these American forces and occupying the middle sector of the assault forces was the British First Army, including French units, while Montgomery's British Eighth Army was in the rough hill country at the southeastern extremity of the arching line.

During the early stages of the struggle the British Eighth Army had a relatively passive role. By exerting pressure it contained a large number of Axis troops while the Americans and the British First Army were assailing the German positions. I might remind you that the British Eighth Army did for the united effort in the final battle substantially what the Second American Corps had done for that same united effort during the assault on the Mareth line, and then began a series of attacks and counterattacks during which our forces made some local advances and held most of the hard-won positions in the continuing struggles. The counterattacks of the Axis were bloodily repulsed. Undoubtedly these repeated assaults

greatly weakened the enemy. Casualties on both sides were heavy.

Finally our American 34th Division took the Djebel Tahent, the now well-known Hill 609, making a clean break through the Axis line of resistance and sweeping forward to the plain. Quickly exploiting this penetration, units of the United States 1st Armored Division pressed on to Mateur, which was hastily evacuated by the Germans. This movement outflanked the Axis positions in front of the British First Army and threatened them with envelopment.

In the meantime, by a brilliant maneuver, several British divisions were secretly moved up from the Eighth Army front to reinforce the British First Army. This provided the tremendous power that carried the British through the hills and plains to Tunis. The final offensive began on May 6, supported by what was probably the greatest concentration of air power over a battle area in the history of warfare. In a perfectly coordinated advance the 2nd United States Army Corps moved simultaneously with the British First Army. A tank destroyer battalion attached to our 9th Division moved into Bizerte just at the same time when the British Hussars entered Tunis.

It had been expected that the Axis troops would make a fighting withdrawal to previously prepared positions, finally moving behind the strong defenses of Bizerte for the last-ditch struggle. However, the Germans seem to have been overwhelmed by the speed and power of our advance. The British entering Tunis had fought their way forward 23 miles in 36 hours. Considering that these troops had been fighting almost without respite for three weeks, this final swift advance was particularly notable. This power and velocity of the Allied attack certainly rivaled the best that the Germans had done in the hey-day of their success against weak opposition in Poland and France. The Germans fought bravely but in defeat they certainly were not supermen.

German staff officers sought Allied commanders to learn the terms of surrender. The decision of Casablanca found its echo in the terse response of American, British and French commanders — “unconditional surrender.” Some 38,000, nearly all of them Germans, surrendered to our 1st Armored Division. Nearly 100,000 laid down their arms to the British. About 25,000 others gave themselves up to the French. Scattered remnants held out for a time in the mountains south of Tunis and along the beaches of Cap Bon.

The great number of prisoners taken is something of an embarrassment to our command. Our supply facilities in Tunisia are being taxed to the utmost to supply our troops. Now we find we have to get means to transport and feed more than 150,000 prisoners of war in addition to our own soldiers.

Our success in Tunisia was due to a number of factors. Superb leadership characterized our military operations. The professional skill and organizing ability of General Eisenhower were reflected in the strategic plans in the tactical disposition of troops, and in the perfect coordination of all arms. General Alexander, with his able subordinates, Generals Montgomery, Anderson and Bradley, magnificently executed all ground operations. Air Marshal Teddar, General Spaatz and other Allied air leaders rendered tremendous support to ground troops and at the same time pounded distant air bases and port facilities. Admiral Cunningham's naval forces co-operated with air units in establishing an effective blockade. This air and sea blockade prevented all but a trickle of supplies from reaching Axis troops in North Africa, and ruled out all possibility of a Mediterranean Dunkirk.

Perhaps I should mention the names of the commanders of our American divisions, some of whom may not have been announced previously. All of them have been at the front during the greater part of the Tunisian fighting and have demonstrated thoroughly capable leadership. Major General Ernest N. Harmon is in command of the 1st Armored

Division. Major General Terry Allen leads the 1st Infantry Division. Major General Manton S. Eddy commands the 9th Infantry Division, while Major General Charles W. Ryder has the 34th Infantry Division.

The people of the United Nations have every reason to thrill with pride over the achievements of British, French and American soldiers whose patriotic devotion and heroism have won this great victory. To the many who gave their lives in this great campaign and to their loved ones we can only pay our grateful homage.

There are one or two other observations which I would like to make. The Tunisian campaign is a striking demonstration of the pulverizing effect of superior force on land, sea and air, intelligently applied at the point of impact. The mass and the velocity of an assault can prove irresistible if intelligently utilized. In this instance our superiority in numbers and in materiel brought a relatively quick victory which was not too costly in casualties, considering the results attained. Similar results can be secured elsewhere, we hope. In this connection I would like to reiterate my usual warning against over-confidence. We have won a great campaign but we have not yet won the war. The Axis countries still have hundreds of divisions of seasoned troops in the field.

On other fronts there has been hard fighting, but no such spectacular results as in Tunisia. In Russia important operations have been confined to a narrow front in the western Caucasus where the Russians are fighting fiercely to expel the Germans from a relatively small bridgehead which includes the important Black Sea port of Novorossiisk. The Red Army has continued to advance in the face of fierce resistance.

In China, Burma, the Southwest Pacific, the Solomons, the Aleutians and over Europe, Allied airmen are taking a steady toll of enemy planes and bringing destruction to military positions and industrial areas. Everywhere there is evidence of Allied offensive operations.

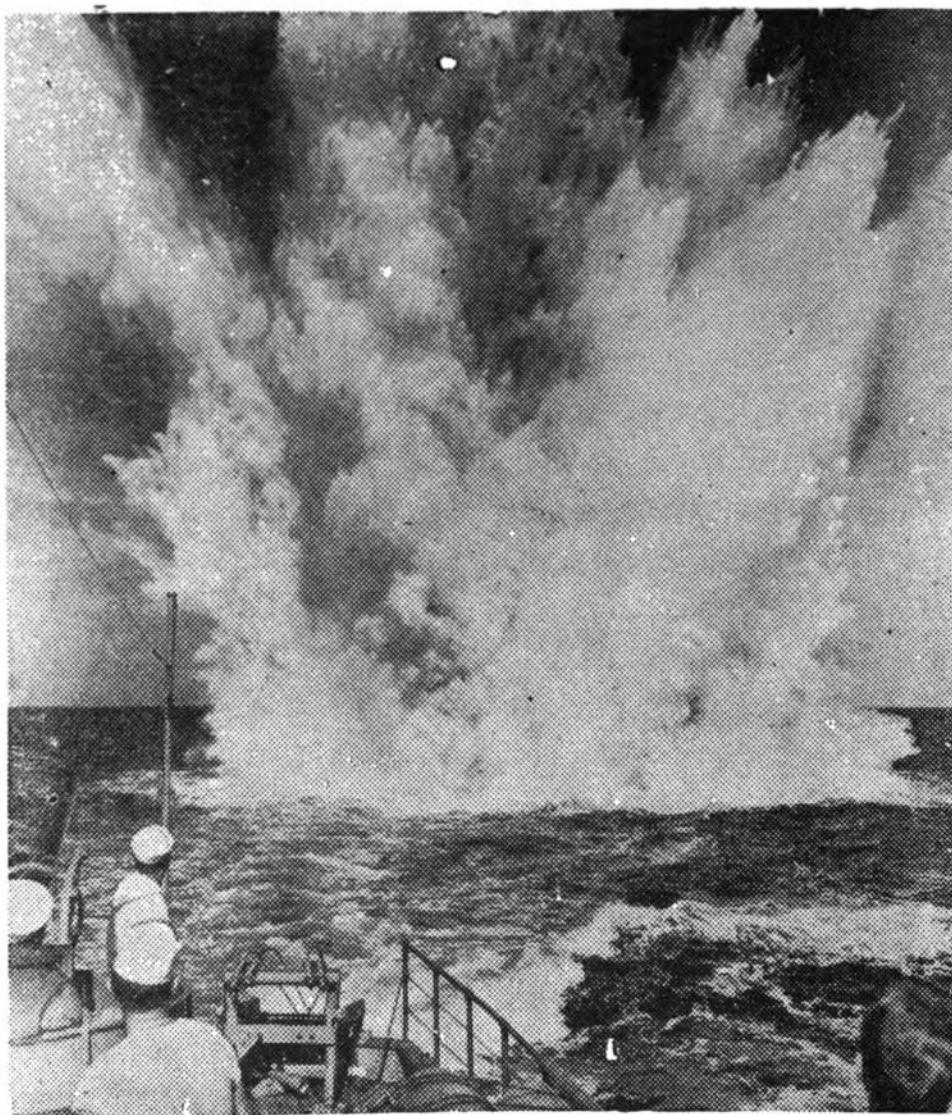
★ MAY 20, 1943 ★

During the past week public attention shifted from our victory in North Africa to the desolate island of Attu in the Western Aleutians where our soldiers are fighting to eject Japanese invaders from American soil. In bad weather and under difficult conditions our troops are making satisfactory progress.

This operation is proceeding under naval direction but the troops ashore are army units under army command. Major General Eugene M. Landrum, a veteran of former Aleutian operations, is in command of troops. The Attu expedition was planned some time ago and the soldiers participating were specially trained for it. Transports and escorting warships were quietly assembled and the movement was accomplished in secrecy. The landing was apparently a complete surprise to the Japanese.

Protected by a naval bombardment of enemy positions a relatively small party of army scouts made the first landing near the western arm of Holtz Bay, closely followed by another wave of troops which landed in the same general area. Later another landing was made on the other side of the island at Massacre Bay. During the landing operations and most of the time subsequently the island was enveloped in a dense fog.

Very little resistance was encountered during the first phase of the occupation. Our troops had little difficulty in securing firm beach heads and holding them against Japanese counter-attacks which subsequently developed. The first few days were occupied in disembarking our troops, unloading supplies, and gradually extending and protecting our holdings. The dense fog which facilitated the concealment of our initial landings hampered our subsequent operations. It made air support almost impossible and made it difficult to select suitable targets for the naval and artillery fire and also to observe results.



A naval vessel in action against submarines lurking off Florida

As our forces advanced inland, the Japanese resistance stiffened. Numerous machine gun nests were encountered, particularly along the central ridge that dominates the barren landscape. The northern force, under Colonel Frank L. Culin, Jr., fought and groped its way slowly forward, seizing the high ground overlooking Holtz Bay and repulsing repeated Japanese counterattacks. The advance was supported by accurate naval fire. The Japanese have now fallen back and Colonel Culin's troops control all of the Holtz Bay area.

The southern force was held up for a time by a heavy con-

centration of Japanese machine gun fire in a pass of the high central ridge. This pass was subsequently cleared and patrols from the southern force moved through and made contact with the troops in the Holtz Bay region. Our two forces have thus merged and are now attacking the Japanese garrison which is largely concentrated near Chichagof Harbor at the eastern end of the island. Our casualties, thus far reported, have been relatively light. However, it is quite probable that some rather sharp fighting, with heavier casualties, may occur before operations are concluded. The weather has been very cold.

Large quantities of supplies have been captured, including guns and ammunition in serviceable condition. An entire anti-aircraft battery, well supplied with ammunition, was captured intact. Our troops are now using this battery for horizontal fire against the enemy. The partially completed flight strip which was being built on the island by the Japanese is now in our hands. That is in the area of Holtz Bay.

In the landing and subsequent combat the Army is greatly indebted to the Navy for fine coordinated support. The joint operations under Navy command were conducted in a highly satisfactory manner.

There is a lull on the North African front, broken only by our ceaseless air raids on Axis positions in the Mediterranean area. Our ground troops are occupied with the clearing of the Tunisian battlefields, the collection of booty and the counting of prisoners. Late information increases the magnitude of our victory. Captured material of all types—tanks, guns, aircraft, ammunition, trucks, rations and other military supplies—greatly exceeds our earlier estimates. So many prisoners were reported that a recheck was made before exact figures were announced. It is now confirmed that previous estimates have been substantially exceeded and that the Allied bag of prisoners taken during the last few days of the operations is approximately 224,000, with a total of 267,000

for the entire Tunisian campaign. Of course, these figures are all the Tunisian figures; they don't cover previous Libyan, or anything like that—so you wouldn't get them confused with Mr. Churchill's figures yesterday. I think he took the whole of North Africa.

Air attacks on German areas by American and British bombers from England have caused widespread devastation. In the most spectacular of these the Royal Air Force blew up large dams in the Ruhr valley. These dams furnished water supply and regulated river and canal levels in rich industrial areas. They were also factors in the generation of hydro-electric power for German war industry. Their destruction and the resultant floods may have a serious effect on production essential to the German war effort.

American bombing attacks during the past week increased in frequency and in power. Included in our raids were several new groups of flyers who recently arrived in England from America. Large numbers of our new P-47 fighter planes, the so-called "Thunderbolt," which recently made their combat debut in Europe, participated in almost daily sweeps over enemy territory. These powerful, swift, high-altitude fighters are proving highly satisfactory in combat.

On the eastern front a relative calm has prevailed for some time. In the extreme south sharp fighting is in progress on the Taman Peninsula, with no important change in positions. The entire Russian front has now dried out after the spring thaw and military operations almost anywhere are possible. German reports that the Russians are attacking at several points have not been confirmed yet by Soviet sources.

In the Southwest Pacific the Japanese have again shocked the conscience of the world by an apparently deliberate and brutal submarine attack on a plainly-marked Australian hospital ship. The sinking of this vessel of mercy, in violation of the Geneva Convention, ranks with other dastardly crimes for which the Japanese war lords will be called to account.

The week brought further evidence that Japan is tightening its outer defenses in the Solomons, New Guinea, the Netherland Indies and adjacent islands, while launching attacks on the rice-growing areas of central China. In Burma the monsoon season has begun. This will probably materially reduce the scale of ground operations and will interpose obstacles to air warfare.

★ MAY 27, 1943 ★

Steady progress is being made in the destruction of the remaining Japanese forces on the island of Attu. Clearer weather is making possible the increased use of our air force in the support of army ground troops.

The Japanese have been cleared out of the Sarana Bay region and we now hold both sides of Chichagof Valley. Army units are now attacking along the top of the ridge which dominates the peninsula into which the Japanese have been driven. If the weather continues favorable for the next few days, permitting employment of air support, the mopping up of the remnants of the Japanese invaders will be accelerated.

During the past week army units have been slowly advancing through sleet and snow, gradually eliminating pockets of resistance. The extinction of the invaders has thus been a slow process. Most of the time the island has been wrapped in fog, with the temperature below freezing. Poor visibility has greatly decreased the opportunity for air support, though on occasions aircraft has rendered important assistance to the ground troops. Much of the fighting has consisted of fierce struggles between infantry patrols, with our troops employing hand grenades to seize the passes in the rugged hills into which the Japanese have been driven.

In an apparent effort to assist in the defense of Attu the Japanese on successive days sent bomber planes to the battle area. In the first raid the Japanese planes unsuccessfully attacked two surface vessels. The next day sixteen twin-engine

enemy bombers were intercepted by six Army P-38 Lightning fighters. The combat took place above a heavy cloud-bank which completely closed in the island of Attu. Five enemy aircraft were destroyed and seven others were damaged and when last seen were smoking and rapidly losing altitude as they descended into the cloud-bank. The remaining four fled westward. The interception of our fighters forced the enemy planes to jettison their bombs harmlessly into the sea. In this combat we lost two planes and one of the pilots was rescued. Both flights of enemy aircraft came from the west and were last seen returning to the west, so it may be that the raids originated in northern islands of the Kurile group.

Despite the ferocity of fighting, our casualties have been relatively light. Incomplete reports indicate that 127 American soldiers have been killed, and 399 wounded, with 118 reported missing. But I repeat that those returns are incomplete and therefore preliminary. We have reason to believe the Japanese losses were heavier. The weather was so cold during early operations that frost bites were frequent among our troops. However, with the completion of the unloading of cargos it has been possible to make our occupying forces more comfortable. Our positions have been consolidated and camp sites improved. Front line troops can now be relieved at frequent intervals.

In North Africa our victorious troops are largely occupied with assembling, guarding and transporting a quarter of a million prisoners of war, who are being moved from Tunisia to the rear areas and to the ports of embarkation. These prisoners appear to be somewhat relieved to realize that for them the war is ended. However, they show no signs of demoralization. Both German and Italian prisoners are in excellent physical condition and in good spirits. Apparently they had plenty to eat and were well clothed. They viewed the situation practically and when it appeared hopeless they promptly surrendered.

From November 8 to May 15 American casualties in the North African military operations, including the initial landings, were 2,184 killed, 9,437 wounded and 6,937 missing, including prisoners of war, making a total figure of 18,558. As I say, that was from the beginning to the end of the fighting.

In the Tunisian operations alone, not including the fighting in Egypt and Libya, the Axis is estimated to have lost 30,000 killed, 26,400 wounded and 266,600 taken prisoner. Now, notice that in those figures the wounded are less than the killed. It is possible that more wounded were evacuated before the surrender and were thus excluded from this estimate. It is rather an unusual thing to have the wounded less than the killed. Thus it appears that the Axis personnel losses in Tunisia total 323,000 while those of the Allies are less than 70,000. In addition tremendous quantities of military supplies were lost by the Axis, including large numbers of aircraft and many naval and merchant vessels.

Our North African Air Force has recently made a large number of exceptionally heavy raids on enemy air fields in Italy, Sardinia, Sicily and Pantelleria. Military installations were pounded hard and scores of enemy planes were destroyed in the air and on the ground. One effect of these attacks is to increase the safety of Allied shipping in the Sicilian narrows. Allied convoys now can move from Gibraltar to Suez in relative security.

American and British bombers based in England have continued their heavy raids on enemy territory during the past week with devastating effect. The most spectacular attack of the week was that of the Royal Air Force on the German industrial city of Dortmund. Several hundred planes participated in this raid which appears to have been the heaviest in the history of aerial warfare. Approximately 2,000 tons of high explosives rained down, causing tremendous destruction. The strength of American and British bomber commands in

England is growing daily and raids such as this will be repeated with increasing frequency.

In Russia there are no significant developments throughout the entire eastern front. Patrols of both sides have been active and in the Leningrad area there have been exchanges of artillery fire. In the extreme south on the Taman peninsula there has been considerable local fighting, with no important gains on either side.

Japanese troops in central China have gained some ground in the face of fierce resistance by Chinese troops. It is too soon to judge whether this operation constitutes a major Japanese offensive or merely a foray into an important Chinese agricultural area, intended to deprive soldiers and civilians of the rice harvested in this region. American airmen are assisting the Chinese by their attacks on Japanese troops and military installations. Our 10th Air Force based in India continues its daily harassing raids on Japanese positions in Burma.

Our operations in the Southwest Pacific consist largely of raids conducted by General MacArthur's airmen who still maintain the initiative in this region.

★ JUNE 3, 1943 ★

All organized Japanese resistance on the island of Attu has ceased. Except for a relatively few isolated groups, the enemy garrison has been annihilated. In a period of less than three weeks, under exceptionally adverse weather conditions, United States Army troops, with the fine support of the Navy, have retaken the western-most outpost of the Aleutians and are now within striking distance of Japanese territory.

The climax of this battle occurred on May 28 and 29. On May 28 our troops succeeded in capturing important heights overlooking Chichagof Harbor and from then on it was downhill. The following morning several hundred Japanese in-

fantrymen made a desperate attack. Our forward positions were overrun, the enemy penetrating as far as our advanced regimental command post. Then our reserves, ready for such an occasion, counterattacked fiercely, and nearly all of the Japanese were killed.

Our success at Attu was due principally to the dogged fortitude of our ground troops. Those ground troops were assisted by the gunfire of naval vessels and on occasions by army and navy aircraft. During the greater part of the time, the island was enveloped in such a thick fog as to make effective air operations impossible.

In China, the advance of the Japanese into Hupeh Province has stopped, and the Japanese are withdrawing, closely followed and harassed by the Chinese armies and by American and Chinese air forces.

The pounding of Axis Mediterranean bases by Allied bombers from North Africa continues daily and there is con-



Several specialists in mine detection inching forward cautiously

siderable evidence that heavy losses have been inflicted. Enemy air bases in Sicily, Pantelleria, Sardinia and Southern Italy have been largely neutralized and Allied shipping moves almost unmolested from one end of the Mediterranean to the other.

The Allied air offensive based in Great Britain continues to be directed against important industrial areas in Europe.

On the Eastern front there has been a prolonged lull, except in the Kuban area of Southern Russia where heavy fighting is in progress with no important change in Russian or German positions.

The Russian report this morning, of a heavy German air attack in the Kursk area, may have important significance but it is too early yet to determine.

★ JUNE 10, 1943 ★

Some of the most important fighting of the past week was in China, where the Chinese army continued to exploit its victory over the Japanese on the western Hupeh front near Ichang. Five divisions were represented in the Japanese force that was repulsed. These, however, were in all probability incomplete divisions, a fact which would reduce the apparent aggregate number of troops involved. Nevertheless, the success of the Chinese was an important achievement.

The Chinese hurled back the thrust of the invaders and inflicted very considerable casualties. Probably for the first time in their long resistance, the Chinese defenders had local air superiority over the battlefield. American and Chinese flyers coordinated their attacks with ground operations, inflicting heavy casualties on Japanese troops as well as causing much damage to military installations.

In the Solomons, New Guinea and other sections of the South and Southwest Pacific, United Nations army and navy

flyers have been raiding Japanese airfields and shipping, whenever weather permitted. In an effort at retaliation, some fifty enemy planes attempted to raid our positions in the Solomons, but were intercepted by our fighter planes, which destroyed nineteen enemy aircraft at a loss to themselves of only seven planes.

The island of Attu is still being systematically searched for possible survivors by our patrols. Our defensive armament is being rapidly installed on the island, and our troops are being provided with housing, supplies and equipment for permanent occupancy. I regret to announce that during the operations on Attu Colonel Edward P. Earle was killed in action. He was in command of a regiment of the southern force which landed at Massacre Bay, and was killed while leading his troops in an advance inland on the day following the landing.

In the Mediterranean area, the operations continue to consist largely of air and sea action. The most spectacular air raid of the past week was that of more than 100 Flying Fortresses on the important Italian naval base of Spezia. In this raid, three Italian battleships and other naval vessels, as well as dock installations and supply depots, were hit by incendiary and armor-piercing bombs. Large fires were started, and heavy damage is believed to have been inflicted. The important Italian islands of Sicily, Sardinia and Pantelleria were pounded hard by our planes, while British naval units bombarded Pantelleria several times.

By means of leaflets dropped by planes, General Eisenhower gave the garrison at Pantelleria the opportunity to surrender. This offer has been rejected and the naval and aerial bombardment continues.

Air activities of American and British planes based in England were somewhat restricted by adverse weather. During this past week the bomber commands of both Britain and America in the European theater are rapidly gaining in

strength and experience, and are prepared to deliver heavy blows against Germany on every day that the weather permits air operations.

The relative lull in land fighting still prevails throughout the Russian front. Both the Germans and Russians have stepped up their air activities. Large numbers of German planes raided Kursk and the important Russian industrial center of Gorki, while Russian bombers attacked Bryansk and other German front-line positions. The Russians announce that they have destroyed large numbers of German planes.

★ JUNE 17, 1943 ★

During the past week, successful operations were completed clearing the Axis out of several small islands in the southern Mediterranean. By seizing Pantelleria, Lampedusa and two other small islands, the security of our convoys passing through the Mediterranean is materially enhanced. Bases from which our shipping might be attacked have been taken, and now in turn, will provide us with advanced positions both for offensive and defensive operations.

In these actions, we have taken substantial numbers of Axis prisoners. The estimated number of the Italian garrison which surrendered at Pantelleria is 11,135. At Lampedusa, we took between 4,000 and 5,000 Italians. Our losses are reported to have been only about 40 airmen and a few planes.

These operations are of unusual significance. The victory was largely due to concentrated air power. Probably the air bombardment of Pantelleria was one of the heaviest concentrations in the history of warfare. It was supplemented by frequent naval attacks, but the weight of the assault was from the air. A landing by ground troops was scheduled, and ship-to-shore movements at Pantelleria had actually begun when the garrison surrendered.

It is natural to contrast the successful attack of the Allies on Pantelleria with the many unsuccessful Axis air attacks on Malta. Both islands were similarly situated. For nearly three years Germany and Italy had overwhelming air superiority in the Mediterranean and could operate against Malta from nearby bases. Both Malta and Pantelleria were strongly defended. It now appears that the physical defenses and stamina of the defenders of Malta were much stronger than at Pantelleria. However, the principal reason why the victory was attained at Pantelleria, while failure was registered at Malta, appears to be found in the manner in which the attacks were made. The German and Italian assaults on Malta were sporadic, and the bombing was inaccurate. Our attacks on Pantelleria were heavy and continuous. Hits on military targets were scored with mathematical precision. Just as our planes and pilots have excelled those of the Axis in aerial combat, so it now appears that our tactical and strategic employment of air power is also superior to that of the Germans and Italians. This is a development which holds great promise for the future.

American and British bombers from England have given German industrial areas a heavy battering during the past week. British planes have conducted several of the heaviest raids of the war on Ruhr manufacturing centers, causing widespread destruction of production facilities. The raid on Dusseldorf ranks with the recent attack on Dortmund as the heaviest of the war. The weight of bombs dropped in each of these attacks is estimated to be three times as heavy as that of the biggest German air raid in England.

American heavy bombers made strong attacks on German shipyards at Kiel and Bremen. The damage wrought is believed to have been very heavy. In these raids, 24 of our Flying Fortresses were lost, but our air crews accounted for 65 enemy fighters.

Our planes left England together, but about two-thirds went

to Bremen and one-third to Kiel. Evidently, our flight was discovered off England by Axis reconnaissance planes or patrol boats and reported to German headquarters. The Germans apparently correctly deduced that we were going to attack Kiel and disposed their fighter strength accordingly. As a result the larger group of our bombers which attacked Bremen encountered relatively light opposition. Probably not more than 25 German fighters attempted interception. On the other hand, near Kiel our smaller group of Fortresses was met by more than 200 fighter planes which attacked with great ferocity. We lost 20 bombers over Kiel and 4 near Bremen. While our losses were unusually heavy, it seems probable that the damage wrought to shipyards and the destruction of large numbers of German planes made the results as a whole decidedly advantageous to us.

Some have noticed that I have corrected the number of bombers from 26 to 24. Later dispatches show that two bombers came in later. These two, previously reported lost, were subsequently reported safe.

In the very successful American daylight raids on Wilhelmshaven and Cuxhaven on June 11, it was announced on the basis of incomplete reports that we had destroyed 54 Nazi fighter planes. Complete reports now disclose that the enemy losses in these raids were 85, possibly 105. We lost 8 Flying Fortresses in those operations.

These daylight raids are of the greatest importance, not only because of the destruction of military and industrial installations, but also because of the fact that they necessitate the diversion of hundreds of German fighter aircraft from the Russian and Mediterranean fronts. The battle losses of enemy planes in these encounters constitute a serious drain on German air power.

On the Russian front, the principal activity was in the air. German bombers raided Soviet industrial plants far behind the line. The Russians, however, concentrated their attacks

on communications and military positions close behind the German front. Here, too, the Germans have sustained heavy aircraft losses. Such ground activity as took place was largely in the Orel sector of central Russia and seems to have been of a local character.

The Chinese army in the Ichang area continues in contact with the withdrawing Japanese and is reoccupying several Yangtze River positions. That General Chennault's 14th Air Force is rendering material assistance to the Chinese ground troops is evidenced by the recent congratulatory letter received by General Stilwell's headquarters from Ho Ying Chin, Chinese Minister of War. This letter reads as follows:

"Recently enemy made attempt to push westward from Hupeh with intention of breaking through gate to Chungking. In full cooperation with Chinese air and land forces gallant American Air Force put up excellent display of its prowess by taking active part in operations to complete surprise of enemy. Such timely assistance must have contributed much to success of recent campaign for which I wish to express my deep appreciation."

In the South and Southwest Pacific, Japanese advance bases are being steadily bombed by American and Allied flyers. The Japanese attempted retaliation with heavy raids in the Solomons area. Approximately 200 Japanese planes participated in these attacks and large numbers of them were lost.

★ JUNE 24, 1943 ★

During the past week there has been no important ground fighting anywhere in this global war. In China, the victorious troops of Chiang Kai-Shek are continuing their pressure against the Japanese in the Lake Tungting area of central China, but the fighting has not been heavy. In New Guinea, there have been clashes of infantry patrols and our forces have repulsed a local Japanese attack, inflicting substantial casualties.

On the long Russian front, there is an extraordinary lull. For several weeks the weather has been suitable for major military operations, but combat has been on a minor scale. Many had expected that the Germans would launch a heavy attack on the Russian positions and make a serious attempt either to destroy the Soviet armies or to resume their interrupted march toward the oilfields of the Caucasus. It is probable that Germany and her satellites have more than 200 divisions on the Russian front. With this great force, the possibility of offensive action by the Germans is apparent. But it has not come.

There are indications that the Germans are materially strengthening their forces in France, and also providing reinforcements for the Fascists in Italy. It has been reported that as many as ten or twelve additional German divisions have moved into France, and that several new divisions have been sent to Italy. These divisions may or may not have been withdrawn from the Russian front. They may have been taken from reserves in central Germany.

While the various fronts were almost devoid of ground operations, the week was characterized by intense air activity. One of the most spectacular of the main air battles was that near Guadalcanal in the eastern Solomons. United States Army and Navy and New Zealand flyers had a field day with the Japanese air force. Approximately 120 enemy bombers and fighters attempted to attack some of our vessels. They were intercepted by 36 Army planes, 30 naval planes and 6 American planes piloted by New Zealanders. These planes, aided by naval antiaircraft gunners, knocked 94 Japanese planes out of the sky, while we lost only 6 planes. Two of our vessels suffered some damage. Later in the week, General MacArthur's flyers broke up two large formations of Japanese planes, destroying or damaging more than 50.

From North Africa, Allied bombers are continuing day and night attacks on airfields and other enemy military instal-

lations in Sicily, Sardinia and Italy. Naples received a succession of heavy raids, and the resultant damage was very great.

From England, heavy air attacks were launched by bombers of the Royal Air Force and the United States Army Air force. Industrial plants in western Germany were hard hit by successive waves of long-range bombers. Strong forces of defending German fighters took to the air and many British and American bombers were shot down. This strong resistance indicates that the Germans have concentrated large numbers of fighter planes for the protection of industrial and military installations on the home front. It is probable that many of these planes were withdrawn from the eastern front, which may be one reason why Germany has not yet launched a summer offensive in Russia. While Allied losses in these raids over Germany were considerable, preliminary reports indicate that tremendous damage was done to German industrial plants engaged in war production.

This comparative lull in major ground operations involving American troops has made it possible to bring our overall casualty figures practically up to date. The total casualties sustained by the United States Army as reported from December 7, 1941, to date are 63,958. Of this number, 7,528 were killed in action or died of wounds, 17,128 were wounded, 22,687 are listed as missing and 16,615 are reported as held as prisoners of war by Japan, Germany and Italy. Many of the wounded have completely recovered and have been returned to duty. Many of those listed as missing in action are presumed to be prisoners of war, but have not yet been so reported through official channels.

While our casualties have been heavy, it is certain that in practically all theaters of war in which our troops have been engaged the enemy losses have been much greater than our own. Future military operations are likely to involve much

greater numbers of our troops and very heavy casualties may be expected.

Thus far, the defensive campaign in the Philippines remains the most expensive in point of casualties, due to the number of missing and captured men in the siege of Bataan and Corregidor. Including Philippine Scouts (remember those are the scouts—not the constabulary or the national army—which are a part of the United States Army) casualties in this theater amount to 31,610. Most of these men are presumed to be prisoners of war. Many of them have been so reported officially.

All casualty figures, particularly those of the Philippines, probably include some duplications. Relatively few of the wounded were evacuated prior to the fall of Bataan and Corregidor. Hence, many of those who had been listed as wounded are presumably included among the missing or captured. During the last days of the fighting on Bataan and Corregidor we received no casualty lists. It is quite likely, therefore, that many of those listed as missing were killed or wounded in the final days of combat.

United States casualties in North Africa from the beginning of landing operations through the entire victorious Tunisian campaign come to nearly 19,000.

The successful Buna-Gona campaign in New Guinea, the various other land actions there and the continuous air assault upon Japanese bases and ships are reflected in the casualty figures for the Southwest Pacific, which total 4,842. These include 500 men who were reported missing after the Japanese captured the Island of Java.

The figures for the North American area include the recent successful campaign on Attu Island. All actions in the Alaska-Aleutian region are included in these North American figures and also such casualties as have been suffered in sea and air in the neighborhood of Greenland, particularly those who were lost at sea in February.

The European figures cover largely air action in the increasingly heavy drive against Germany and German-occupied Europe, but such casualties as have been suffered in sea losses in the eastern half of the North Atlantic have also been included.

The figures for the South Pacific include last winter's campaign which completed the extermination of the Japanese on Guadalcanal.

The Central Pacific casualties include losses suffered in the Japanese attack on Pearl Harbor. Middle Eastern losses are largely among the airmen of General Brereton's Ninth Air Force who have operated over Africa, at first out of Egypt and then out of other bases westward along the Mediterranean, as they carried the attack to the Axis forces in Africa, on the Mediterranean and in Italy.

★ JULY 1, 1943 ★

Offensive operations against the Japanese in the South and Southwest Pacific areas are now in progress. Coordinated attacks of land, sea and air forces are being made both in the New Guinea area and in the central Solomons. Forces of the South and Southwest Pacific are being utilized under General MacArthur, who is directing the combined operations.

While reports from the battle fronts are incomplete and many details are lacking, it appears that satisfactory progress has already been made. With naval support, troops have landed at Rendova Island and at points on New Georgia Island in the central Solomons. Rendova Island is only five miles from the important Japanese base of Munda. By moving into this area, our forces have reached the outer defenses of Japanese positions, and strong enemy reaction may be expected.

In the Southwest Pacific, General MacArthur's troops have



British sailors loading a deadly torpedo on a muddy Malta airfield

occupied Woodlark and Trobriand Island groups, without opposition, and have landed on the shores of Nassau Bay in northern New Guinea, not far from the enemy positions at Salamaua.

These operations have been carefully planned for a long time and are apparently proceeding on schedule. You will recall that some time ago General Harmon, General Kenney, General Sutherland, and other officers representing the com-

manders of the South and Southwest Pacific areas, were called to Washington to discuss future military operations. At that time, many of the details of the present offensive were arranged.

Elsewhere, the lull in land fighting in all theaters of operations continues. On the Russian front, there have been some local actions of a limited nature, with the Soviet army holding the initiative. German reports indicate local Russian successes, but no confirmation has been received from Moscow. In China, the fighting has largely subsided, with the Chinese retaining the positions regained in their recent counteroffensive.

In the air, the war is being fought with ever-increasing fierceness. Devastating attacks on Germany and enemy-occupied areas were made with great success by large formations of British and American heavy bombers. Industrial areas were battered day and night. German reports indicate that widespread destruction resulted from these raids. One of the most important air attacks was that made on Cologne by the Royal Air Force. More than 2,000 tons of bombs were dropped on industrial sections of this important Rhine-land rail center.

Another very successful attack was made by American bombers on the German submarine base at St. Nazaire, France. This port and other submarine bases have been the frequent objects of air attacks by American airmen during the past six months. Locks, repair shops and other essential facilities were seriously damaged. These heavy raids may well have been an important factor in reducing the effectiveness of German U-boats during the past few months.

In all of the recent air raids, strong resistance was encountered over Germany, both from heavy concentrations of anti-aircraft fire and from large numbers of German fighter planes. Substantial numbers of British and American bombers were lost in the continuous air offensive. However, these

lost planes are being replaced promptly, and our total strength in the air over Europe is steadily increasing.

Very heavy Allied air attacks were also launched in the Mediterranean area from bases in North Africa. Some of the most striking were the successful assaults on Axis air bases in Greece and on enemy installations at Leghorn, Italy. Apparently, the attacks in Greece caught the enemy completely by surprise, and heavy destruction resulted. At Leghorn, an oil refinery, tanks and other installations were destroyed, and more vessels were damaged. More than 100 American Flying Fortresses participated in this raid, and all returned safely.

This almost continuous day and night pounding of enemy territory apparently has greatly worried Axis leaders. This is indicated by the character of official broadcasts and other pronouncements in Germany and Italy. Apparently, Berlin and Rome feel that these extraordinarily heavy air assaults are preliminary to an immediate invasion of Axis territory. They are endeavoring to guess where such an invasion may strike and are making new dispositions of their mobile forces in an effort to parry any threat. At the same time, they appear to be trying to prepare their people for difficult days to come.

In southern China and Burma, American airmen braved the monsoons to attack enemy supply and transportation facilities. In the Aleutians, our flyers took advantage of a brief break in the weather to stage a series of bombing raids on Japanese positions on Kiska.

★ JULY 31, 1943 ★

During the first ten days of the month Allied Air Forces subjected Sicily and Italy to continuous and devastating bombing raids. On the tenth British, Canadian and American troops landed along a 100 mile front in Sicily and began a swift advance up both coasts which ran into bitter opposition



Smouldering battle debris in the center of Cerasuolo, Italy

here and there but succeeded nevertheless in putting more than half of the island under Allied control before the month's end. The Allies took vast numbers of Axis prisoners, mostly Italians, and captured Palermo, the capital of Sicily, thirteen days after the invasion began. Mussolini resigned on the 25th of the month and Marshall Badoglio took over as Prime Minister.

Russian forces advanced in the Kalinin sector and succeeded in overcoming a German offensive along a 160-mile

front from Orel through Kursk to Belgorod. Russian counter-attacks spiked the German drive, regained the initiative for the Russian forces. As the month ended the latter had approached to within less than eight miles of Orel.

In the Southwest Pacific, U. S. forces occupied Rendova and landed on New Georgia Island. Heavy aerial engagements in which severe losses were inflicted on the Japs preceded both these operations. Wake Island was blasted twice within four days by Army Liberators. In New Guinea, General MacArthur's drive toward Salamaua made good progress.

The 14th Air Force in China continued to raid Japanese positions in Hunan Province and in the Haiphong area of Indo-China.

Aerial activity during the month was intense in all theaters. Sardinia, Sicily and Italy were struck by Allied bombers again and again. Crete, Rome, Hamburg, Hanover and Cologne were severely damaged.

In a naval battle in the Kula Gulf between New Georgia and Kolombangara the Allied fleet scored a close victory over the Japs. The Navy reported that U. S. submarines had sunk ten Jap ships and damaged four.

★ AUGUST 5, 1943 ★

Progress of Allied armies on all fighting fronts continues. Substantial gains have been made everywhere and the news is decidedly favorable.

In northeastern Sicily, Allied Forces have cracked the outer defenses of the Mount Etna positions of the Axis. The important town of Catania on the eastern sea coast was captured early this morning by the British Eighth Army. This town had been holding out for more than three weeks. German troops fought desperately to retain possession of this port and suffered heavy casualties. With the loss of Catania

it is assumed that the Germans and Italians in this area will withdraw northward toward Taormina and Messina. The line of retreat is through a relatively narrow corridor between Mount Etna and the sea—the sea on the north. This route is highly vulnerable to Allied attacks by air and sea.

Important gains have been made by the British and Canadians farther west in the vicinity of Regalbuto. To the north, units of the American Seventh Army have seized San Stefano, Mistretta, Caronia and other Axis positions and are less than two miles from San Fratello. They have captured large numbers of prisoners, including several thousand Germans, and great quantities of military supplies and equipment.

The Allied advance in Sicily has the effect of penning up the Axis troops in a relatively small corner of the island nearest to the Italian mainland. The situation seems somewhat analogous to the final phases of the fighting in Tunisia when the Axis troops were penned up in the Tunis-Bizerte bridgehead. But there is this important difference that the Strait of Messina is only a few miles wide and hence supplies and reinforcements, as well as means of escape, are much more accessible in Sicily than they were in Tunisia.

The prisoners captured by American and British troops in Sicily now approach a total of 100,000, most of them being Italians. There is reason to believe that Axis losses in killed and wounded are very substantial. American losses in Sicily up to July 22 were estimated to be 501 killed, 3,870 wounded and 2,370 missing. Considering the number of troops engaged, these losses are considered moderate, particularly in view of the terrain that they have had to fight over. If any of you have seen a relief map, one of these plaster maps showing the mountainous character of the country, you will know what I mean. British losses for the same period were not a great deal higher. While details of the subsequent casualties are lacking, it is believed that they have been relatively light.

A few days ago United States heavy bombers made a 2,400-

mile round trip to attack the Ploesti refineries and oil fields in Rumania. This area is the source of nearly one-third of the petroleum products used by Germany. Preliminary reports indicate that the raid inflicted heavy damage on refineries, distillation and fractioning plants, oil tanks and work shops. Photographic reconnaissance reveals several buildings in ruins and large areas covered by flames.

In this raid 177 B-24 Liberator heavy bombers participated. The remarkable thing about it is that the bombs were dropped from a minimum altitude of from 100 to 500 feet, which guaranteed pin-point accuracy. It also guaranteed that the American airmen would encounter the very maximum of danger and resistance. Such proved to be the case. The enemy apparently received sufficient warning of the raid to prepare defenses. Fifteen or twenty of our planes were shot down in the target area and about as many others are listed as missing and eight landed in neutral Turkey. More than 50 enemy fighter planes were destroyed. Our losses in this raid thus exceeded 20 per cent of the planes engaged—a very high proportion. But the indications are that a most damaging blow has been struck at a vital German resource, and that this was accomplished by the deliberate gallantry of our men.

From England General Eaker's Eighth American Air Force and the Royal Air Force are continuing their air offensive against German industrial areas and military installations in enemy-occupied areas. Though the scale is reduced somewhat from the heavy attacks of the previous week, the pounding has been extremely effective, particularly against Hamburg, which has been repeatedly attacked on successive days.

The Russian Army after a long and desperate fight apparently has taken the important German advance base of Orel in Central Russia. Last reports indicate heavy fighting within the town with the Germans withdrawing. The loss of this supply and communications center represents a major defeat for the Germans. The advance of the Russians now threatens



French troops escorting German prisoners to an Allied camp

Bryansk and other German positions in the Smolensk area. These successes are all the more important because the battle began, as you all know, with the German attack which was thought by some to herald the start of the long-expected summer offensive. The Russian counterattack has now been transformed into what may become a general offensive by the Red Army.

Our troops are continuing to attack Japanese positions on New Georgia Island in the central Solomons in the South Pacific. Our assault forces have reached the edge of the Munda airdrome, inflicting heavy casualties on the enemy. Japanese forces in the Munda area are now completely surrounded and desperate fighting by the defenders may be expected. In New Guinea, American and Australian troops are nearing Salamaua. The airfield at that point is now within reach of our medium artillery fire.

American planes from India are ranging all over Burma, making daily attacks on enemy installations in that region. In China there has been a resurgence of the Japanese air offensive. Chinese and American airfields have been heavily attacked by Japanese bombers and some damage and casualties have been inflicted. However, General Chennault's airmen have intercepted several Japanese air formations and have broken up attacks by shooting down a disproportionate number of enemy airplanes.

In the Aleutians the weather has interfered with air operations. Nevertheless, United States flyers continue to harass the Japanese garrison at Kiska, frequently bombing through a heavy overcast.

* * *

So far as my recent peregrinations are concerned, I had a double purpose in going abroad. First, to see at firsthand the troops that have been moved into the various theaters of operations, so far as I had time. And second, to confer, on the ground, with the leaders of the war effort in Europe and Africa.

I have always been a strong advocate of going out on the ground and having a "personal reconnaissance" in any problem that I have had anything to do with. Secondhand reports are not complete or accurate enough, and then, I know from my own experience that troops from overseas theaters have not as their least trouble a feeling of loneliness . . . they

are forgotten by the people at home, and I therefore wanted, so far as I could do it, to bring to the attention of these troops that those who are responsible for their welfare have not forgotten them.

My travels had some aspects that tended to bring me to my proper level. Of course, the composition of our traveling party was not publicized beforehand and when I dismounted from the airplane in Newfoundland on our way out, I saw a number of very expectant-eyed second lieutenants waiting there on the ground whose faces fell when they saw my person come out of the plane. On inquiry I found there had been a rumor that Hedy Lamarr was coming. And then, when I landed in Iceland, a nice, brisk, biting morning at five o'clock, there was nobody on the airfield except a very brisk, perky corporal who walked up to me as I came down the ladder and said: "Your identification card, please," and I felt very much like a news correspondent coming into The Pentagon.

I was especially eager to visit Iceland, because it is a remote place and our troops have been there for nearly two years, experiencing that bleak landscape and the darkness of two dark winters. If I missed seeing any of our soldiers on that busy day, it was not the fault of the commanding officer. We had small detachments of troops scattered all over the inhabitable part of the island, and after the day was over I felt as though I had been scattered myself over that area pretty thoroughly. I felt the men were trim, soldierly and in a very high state of training, very much to my satisfaction. It was firsthand evidence of the American soldier's adaptability and resourcefulness, and I was very much impressed by the morale of those troops in an area where morale was bound to be tested hard.

In the United Kingdom, although I was occupied with many conferences, I did manage to get an intimate view of our air offensive in operation, and saw ground troops, both white and Negro, in a training program that never lets up. Our men

have fitted in very well into the great war effort which is going on in England. Everywhere was firsthand evidence, later emphasized in Africa, of the most striking thing in this war—allied unity. This is one all-powerful weapon—unparalleled in history—contrary to most historical precedents and it is one which our enemies had not counted on. More than any other single factor, it will be the cause of their undoing.

In Africa, I conferred with the leaders in that campaign. It was tactfully suggested that I do not make a precedent for civilian visitors to go into Sicily at that particular time, and I very gladly agreed to it. Much as I would have liked to have seen my former aide, General Patton, who was my aide 30 years ago, I realized that he was a very busily occupied man. At the time I was in Africa, he was in particularly rapid motion. So, after conferring with the air generals in Tunisia, I contented myself with touring the African battle ground there from the plastic nose of a Flying Fortress, a rather interesting experience for a layman in bombardment.

If any of you have ever gotten into the bombardier's position in the plastic nose of a Fortress, and have seen all eternity stretched out before you, right under your feet, without anything between you that you can see, you know what I mean.

Then I visited the hospitals in Algiers and I was especially interested in the attitude of the wounded from Sicily who were arriving at those hospitals. It was one of the most heartening experiences that I met and most encouraging. There was plenty of fight left in those men. I remember there was one husky artilleryman I got talking with who had been wounded in the landing. I asked him how far he got into Sicily. "Just 30 yards, sir," he said. "That was hard luck, wasn't it?" I said. "Yes, my number was 313 and I was born on Friday." I said, "Well, next time I hope you will get a little farther." "You bet I will," he said.

And here, let me make a personal report to the mothers

and fathers, and wives and sweethearts of our men abroad. I was present during the formative period for the construction of this Army of ours, during its awkward period when there was widespread comment as to its morale and future ability, and when it was the subject of derision stirred up by the propagandists of our enemies. I have seen them emerge from that period here at home through the splendid training machine which we have set up.

Now I can report on those in the combat areas and can state categorically that no one need fear for their fighting ability or their high morale. Men waiting to go out on bombing missions over enemy territory, men in rigorous training areas, men in hospitals are all actuated by a high spirit of resolve. There is an intense supervision being carried on over their health, not only in a curative way, but in a preventive way. As an instance of their spiritual attitude, I happened to stop at an air base in Africa on a Sunday, and I found it had not yet grown to a size that rated a chaplain. Nevertheless, one of the enlisted men had arranged a vesper service for that evening which I was honored to attend along with some 200 members of the garrison. It seemed to me that that was a spontaneous expression of the religious desire and feeling of those men, and I was very proud to see it. It was so like just what had been going on in the homes of most of those men.

All of our men overseas are embarked on a dangerous mission, and I am glad to say that every safeguard which modern intelligence and modern science can devise is available to them in all of the faraway places.

This country has always done a lot of talking about its inherent military power. Undoubtedly, the most gratifying thing that has happened to me since occupying my present office has been to witness the translation of this boast into a tremendous initial surge of power. That power has thus far already been sufficient, when added to the desperate resistance

of our Allies, to stop the most formidable military machine in history dead in its tracks and to set it in reverse.

It is time to take an inventory and see how much more effort is needed, and how it shall be applied. I am convinced from what was seen that now is the time to devote every effort to increasing the pressure on our enemies, to the building up and applying of the one thing that they understand and fear—military power in the air, on the ground, and on the sea. It would be criminal to relax at this critical time. It would be our greatest breach of national faith if we failed to share nationally the inflexible determination of the men I have just seen and talked to—the determination to fight this war through in the shortest possible time by going all-out on the battlefields and here at home.

★ SEPTEMBER 2, 1943 ★

The Allied drive through Sicily continued at a very rapid pace. Before the month's end the advance brought the Allies within sight of the Italian mainland. Dominion of the island was completed on the 17th. The Allies suffered 25,000 casualties in the campaign but 135,000 Axis soldiers were taken prisoner and 32,000 others were killed or wounded.

Russian forces recaptured Orel, Belgorod and Taganrog, advanced toward Kharkov and to within fifty miles of Smolensk and penetrated deep into the Donets basin.

American and Canadian forces invaded Kiska and found that the Japs had evacuated the island under cover of fog and darkness.

In the Southwest Pacific, U. S. Forces encircled and captured the Jap air base at Munda on New Georgia Island. Subsequently the Japs abandoned all their holdings on New Georgia. American troops captured Vella Lavella and routed the Jap defenders of Salamaua.

The 14th U. S. Air Force in China raided Hong Kong twice in two days.

During the month Mannheim, Ludwigshaven, Nuremberg, Berlin, Rome, Milan, Naples, Salerno and Crotone were severely damaged by Allied air raids.

It was announced on August 14th that during the preceding three months Allied submarines had sunk one Axis ship each day.

On September 1, a large task force attacked the Japs on Marcus Island.

President Roosevelt and Prime Minister Churchill conferred with British, Canadian and American leaders in Quebec. Lord Louis Mountbatten was named supreme Allied commander in Southeast Asia.

★ SEPTEMBER 9, 1943 ★

The surrender of Italy which was announced yesterday was the climax of a week of good news from all of the war fronts. Some hours after the announcement of the Italian surrender Allied troops in considerable force, including units of the American Fifth Army, and all under the command of Lieutenant General Mark W. Clark, landed at different beaches in the Naples area. These troops are in contact with the Germans and satisfactory progress is being made in this amphibious operation. Capture of German prisoners has been reported.

The capitulation of Italy is an important victory for Allied Arms. However, it does not mean the immediate unopposed occupation of all of the Italian peninsula. We have still to reckon with the Germans. As many as 15 to 20 German divisions may be in Italy today. This force is larger than the German strength we encountered in Tunisia and Sicily. Furthermore, the Germans can increase their troops in Italy if they wish to do so. The enemy has been dealt a heavy blow but is still capable of strong resistance. It is quite probable

that we shall experience a great deal of hard fighting in Italy. The Italian Armistice was negotiated by General Eisenhower and his staff. It deals only with military subjects and does not touch on political or economic questions which are left for later consideration. While the terms of the Armistice have not yet been made public, it has been announced that they include the unconditional surrender of all Italian armed forces.

The success of the Mediterranean operations is a great tribute to the professional skill and the vision of General Eisenhower and his able British and American associates. It stemmed directly from the occupation of North Africa which started the series of successful campaigns ending with the downfall of Italy.

This success does not mean an early end of the war. Our two strongest enemies are still to be overcome. There is no justification for any assurance that they will soon be eliminated. It will be time to celebrate our victory when they are defeated.

While operations in the Naples area are developing, British and Canadian troops are gaining a firm toe hold on the tip of the Italian peninsula. The past week has been occupied in consolidating and enlarging the positions secured. Italian troops offered little resistance. Most of the Germans and Italians withdrew as the Allied forces advanced. As they retreated they systematically destroyed roads and bridges. These extensive demolitions, combined with the rugged terrain of that part of the Italian peninsula, served to slow up our advance, but considering the difficulties encountered progress has been satisfactory.

American and British flyers hold command of the air over Sicily and southern Italy. This air mastery has been an important factor in insuring success of our troops on the Italian mainland. Our planes have penetrated far inland and have destroyed rail and highway communications by which the

Germans might supply or reinforce their troops in Italy. Our heavy bombers even flew up to the Alps at the base of the Italian peninsula and cut the rail lines that emerge from the Brenner Pass.

In the foregoing review we have dwelt on material and physical factors of the situation. There is, however, another aspect which should not be lost sight of in estimating the importance of this victory. That is the moral factor involved.

I noticed this morning that one of our great newspapers pointed out the fact that Italy had made this surrender while the Germans still held the Italian peninsula in great strength and when the surrender therefore meant an act of defiance to the Germans and would on its face involve inevitable suffering for the Italian people out of German reprisals. In other words, the Italians surrendered when a surrender on its face would not mean that they obtained immediate peace and safety by it.

Now, the significance of this to us is that it demonstrates, in my opinion, the underlying sympathy of the Italian people for the cause of freedom and also the fact that they recognize that we, our forces, represent that cause of freedom. Now, that is an omen of much importance. It is an omen of great hope for our future campaigns. It shows that the people of Europe recognize the cause that we represent.

Human memories are pretty short and our generation is apt to forget that less than a century ago Italy wrote a very glorious chapter in the history of human freedom. I have been surprised as an older man to find how few people that I talked with have read the story of what the Italians call the Risorgimento, that wonderful swift period in which Italy became united in what we call a liberal system of government and in which the individuals of Italy achieved their individual freedom. It is therefore of high importance that we should always make it clear that our own purpose, the purpose of our Army, is to recreate and restore and not to destroy

the freedom which was so gloriously achieved such a comparatively short time ago.

I think, therefore, that one of the great lessons of this campaign thus far is the proof of the underlying grip on the Italian people as distinguished from their rulers of this same love of freedom that we all here have and also, as I said a moment ago, that they recognize that we represent it. I think it was that feeling that has made, in some respect, the factors of morale and psychology in this campaign thus far against the Italians.

The fiercest fighting of the week was on the Russian front, where the Red Army continues to make important gains. German troops are being forced back at an accelerated rate and tremendous casualties are being inflicted by Soviet forces.

In their great summer offensive the Russians have liberated nearly all of the rich Donets Basin, including territory held by the Germans for more than two years. It is true that Nazi forces are still deep in Russian territory and that the Red Army has suffered heavy casualties this summer. Nevertheless, it is obvious that the tide has turned. A year ago the Germans were threatening to seize the oil fields of the Caucasus. Today they are trying to stop the Russians somewhere in the vicinity of the Dnieper River.

The great air offensive of the American Eighth Air Force and the Royal Air Force bombers based in England continues with increased fury. Allied bombers alternately attacked Berlin and other industrial centers deep in Germany and air fields and harbors in France, Holland and Belgium. Great damage has been inflicted and many scores of German fighter planes have been destroyed. Our own losses have been considerable, but not out of proportion to the numbers engaged or the results achieved. We are not only replacing all our battle losses in planes, but we are steadily building up the strength of our air force in Britain to make it an offensive instrument of tremendous power and mobility.

In the Southwest Pacific General MacArthur skillfully coordinated Allied land, sea and air forces in an amphibious operation near Lae, in northern New Guinea. Large numbers of troops were landed on the shores of Huon Gulf and fought their way inland. Later in a surprise maneuver American paratroops were used to cut off and isolate the Japanese forces in the Lae-Salamaua area. The arrival of these sky troopers made it possible to seize an air field to which Allied reinforcements and supplies are now being flown. American and Australian soldiers involved in this operation will have to engage, undoubtedly, in heavy fighting before the pocketed Japanese troops are eliminated.

Operations in the Solomons, the eastern sector of General MacArthur's command, continue on schedule. We have taken New Georgia Island and are operating successfully on Arundel and Vella Lavella Islands. A preliminary reconnaissance indicates that the Japanese have fled hastily from their seaplane base at Rekata Bay, Santa Isabel Island, leaving behind considerable quantities of food and ammunition.

Throughout the Southwest, Allied flyers are establishing definite air supremacy. Day and night raids of our fighters and bombers are wearing down Japanese air strength and taking a mounting toll of enemy shipping. In India and in China American air forces have been engaged in a successful series of attacks on enemy installations and communications. In air combat in that region our flyers and planes continue to maintain their qualitative superiority over the enemy.

★ SEPTEMBER 16, 1943 ★

One of the most critical battles of the Mediterranean campaign is now in progress near Salerno, Italy, some 20 miles south of Naples. The outcome is still in the balance. Units of the American Fifth Army and British troops, all under the command of Lieutenant General Mark Clark, landed near

Salerno a week ago and are now established on a beachhead about 25 miles long and only a few miles in depth.

After our troops had landed, they moved several miles inland in the face of stiff opposition. After reeling back from the initial shock of our first assault, German troops reformed and counterattacked. Reserves and reinforcements were brought up and repeatedly assailed our forward positions. For a time some of our forces were pushed back but at latest reports they had consolidated their line and were holding fast. The current battle has been in progress for several days and our losses have been heavy. The losses of the enemy likewise have been heavy.

In this battle the enemy has the advantage of interior lines and initially was able to bring up supplies and reinforcements quicker than we could. Numerically there has thus far probably been no great difference in the size of the opposing forces. The Germans probably have had a preponderance of tanks and other heavy equipment. We have definite air superiority, but this advantage is somewhat offset by the fact that our planes have to fly a considerable distance from their base to reach the battlefield. The enemy also has the advantage of high ground. However, we have a distinct asset in being able to utilize naval gunfire in support of our troops and this naval support has been of tremendous assistance.

From the necessarily brief reports that we have received from the front, it appears that American and British troops are fighting well. The heaviest German attacks seem to have been directed against the British portion of the line, but at least one of our American divisions has met heavy attacks and the good behavior of American troops who are having their first battle experience is particularly noteworthy.

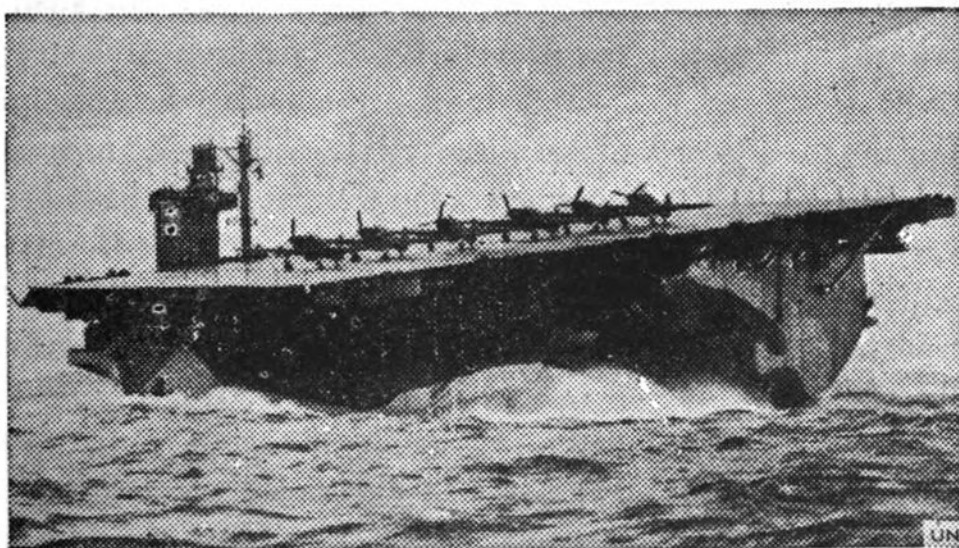
The operations in the Salerno area represent one of those risks which must be assumed in warfare if success is to be attained. It was recognized from the outset that we would en-

gage equal or superior enemy forces and that tough fighting was in prospect. However, the prospects for success warrant the hazards involved. At present our position is serious but our commanders are confident. There has never been any thought of evacuation. Reinforcements are arriving and our positions are being strengthened.

Farther south General Montgomery's British and Canadian troops have seized practically all of the foot of Italy. This force is advancing northward at an extraordinarily rapid rate and in a short time may be in a position to influence the outcome of the Battle of Salerno.

Carrying out the terms of the Armistice, substantial numbers of Italian warships, including battleships, cruisers, destroyers, submarines and auxiliary craft have surrendered to the Allies. This fleet is now at our disposal. This naval force formerly constituted a potential threat to our control of the Mediterranean and its surrender will make it possible in future to reduce our Naval protection in this area. British and American capital ships are thus freed for service elsewhere.

The Salerno battle is merely a single battle in a continental campaign. That campaign at present is going against the



British Hurricane fighter planes ready to ward off enemy aircraft

Axis and in favor of the Allies at a constantly accelerating rate.

We have now definitely the mastery of the German air force. We have cleared the Mediterranean Sea of the threat of the Italian Navy and released our fleets for needed action elsewhere. And we have already occupied the lower part of the Italian peninsula at a totally unexpected speed.

We have always expected a hard fight for the northern portion of Italy and we are likely to get it.

Air operations from England during the past week have been less spectacular than usual, but several important and effective raids on German military and industrial installations have been made.

As Americans our interest naturally is focused on the operations of our own troops in Italy. However, we are well aware of the continuously successful campaign being waged by our Russian allies. From the Gulf of Finland to the Sea of Azov the Russian front is ablaze. The Red Army attacks, conceived with great skill and executed with great vigor and determination, are steadily driving the German troops westward. Large areas of Russian soil that have been in German hands for two years are being liberated. The German base at Bryansk has been taken and Russian troops are advancing toward Smolensk. The Donets Basin has been almost entirely freed and Red Army units are entering the Ukraine. For the most part the Nazi withdrawal under Soviet pressure has been orderly. Nevertheless the German losses have been very high. This withdrawal may indicate that the Germans will go on the defensive on the Russian front in order to transfer many divisions to the west to meet our invasion threats.

In the South and Southwest Pacific the news continues to be good. General MacArthur's American and Australian troops have taken the northern New Guinea port of Salamaua and are pressing toward Lae, 20 miles away. At Salamaua

several hundred Japanese were killed and large quantities of equipment were captured. Several thousand Japanese troops are almost completely surrounded in the Lae area and their destruction is in prospect.

In Burma and China our aircraft have been active in attacks on Japanese communications and shipping. In the North Pacific our planes raided the Northern Kuriles, sinking or damaging several vessels. In this raid our losses were relatively heavy, but the results achieved were highly satisfactory.

★ SEPTEMBER 23, 1943 ★

Success has come to our armies on all of the world's battle fronts during the past week. These gains have made possible a further deployment of our forces with a view to an ultimate penetration of the enemy's defenses on all fronts.

As Americans, our interests center primarily on operations in Southern Italy where American and British troops won a hard-fought battle with Nazi troops on the beaches of Salerno. A week ago, the issue was in doubt, but our troops out-fought and out-last-ed the Germans, gaining a well-earned victory.

General Eisenhower was at the Salerno front a few days ago and from the battlefield sent a message to the War Department which warmly praised the courage and devotion of the American and British troops serving under Lieutenant General Mark Clark. He said that much of the credit for the victory should go to the combined British and American air and naval support provided for our hard-fighting ground troops.

Today the positions taken by our forces in the Salerno area are reasonably secure against future local counterattacks. Units of the British Eighth Army have joined General Clark's forces and now hold a large portion of Southern Italy from the Mediterranean to the Adriatic. Our advance

positions and our occupation of nearby islands, Capri and Ischia, threaten the Nazi hold on the important port of Naples.

Our Mediterranean successes during the week were by no means confined to the Italian mainland. British forces have occupied some of the Dodecanese Islands. German troops have evacuated Sardinia, sped on their way by their former allies, the Italians. From Sardinia the Nazi troops went to Corsica, where they encountered stiff opposition from local French patriots. These Corsican forces have now been joined by French troops from North Africa. Already considerable success has been attained, and it is quite probable that the Germans may be forced out of Corsica and the birthplace of Napoleon will join the growing territory liberated from the Nazi yoke.

A gratifying feature of the Mediterranean campaign is the attitude of the Italian people. After momentary and quite understandable confusion, the Italian civilians are now welcoming our troops. They regard us not as invaders but as liberators who are freeing them from the twin tyrannies of Fascist misrule and Nazi domination. Most of the Italian troops are in German-occupied areas and for the most part have been unable to offer effective resistance to the Germans, who are disarming them. However, some Italian units are fighting bravely against the Germans, and Italian civilians are rendering very effective aid in sabotaging German installations and communications and in guerrilla operations. The Italian Fleet has been placed at our disposal. Marshal Badoglio has urged the Italian people to give us the fullest cooperation in attacking the enemy.

On the Eastern front, the victorious Red Army continues its relentless onslaught against the withdrawing Germans. The important anchor points of Kiev and Smolensk are directly menaced, and in the south the supply lines to the Crimea are threatened. The usual fall rains may now prove to be more of an obstacle to further Russian advances than the German



A Japanese-held position in the Pacific under concentrated attack

rear guard resistance. It seems quite probable that the Germans will try to establish a winter defense line along the Dnieper. Our success in the Mediterranean has undoubtedly accelerated the German retreat in Russia.

The air offensive from Great Britain continues against bases in Germany and occupied European areas.

In the Southwest Pacific, the liberation of New Guinea by General MacArthur's American and Australian troops is progressing favorably. General MacArthur, utilizing land, sea and air forces, skillfully executed a surprise maneuver, landing a strong force six miles north of the important Japanese base of Finschafen, on the northern coast of New Guinea. Previously, in a series of well-conceived operations, General MacArthur captured Salamaua and Lae. Large numbers of Japanese were killed, while others fled to the hills and the jungles, where they are being systematically sought out and annihilated.

In the eastern sector of General MacArthur's theater, land, sea and air forces under Admiral Halsey are completing the conquest of the Central Solomons and launching heavy air attacks on the western islands of the Solomons group. The

last remnants of the Japanese garrison on Arundel Island have been destroyed.

Despite these heavy losses, the Japanese are increasing their air strength in the Southwest Pacific. However, our air forces in that area are definitely superior to those of the enemy, both in numbers and in quality.

In China and Burma, military action has been confined to air operations. Our airmen from India and China have made almost daily raids on enemy installations, shipping and communications. The Japanese have struck back with attacks on our advance airfields, but the damage inflicted was not great.

★ SEPTEMBER 30, 1943 ★

The Allied campaign in Italy continues to progress favorably. Nearly one-third of the Italian peninsula is now under our control. The most important gain of the week was the capture of the important Axis air base at Foggia by troops of the British Eighth Army. Here the Germans had their most pretentious Mediterranean base. Twelve or more large airfields are in the immediate vicinity. Here were located the large German air depots, with repair facilities and stores of spare parts.

This base will be of great strategic advantage to the Allies. As soon as these dozen airfields are repaired, we shall be able to utilize them for medium and heavy bombers and for fighter planes. The use of these fields will bring within bomber range large industrial areas of southeastern Germany and Austria which heretofore have been largely immune from air attacks. These fields will also permit close air support of our ground troops fighting their way up the Italian peninsula. They also will enable us to bring very practical aid to the patriot forces which have fought so well and so long in the Balkans.

While the advance of the British Eighth Army along the Adriatic coast is proceeding rapidly against relatively light

German opposition, the British units of our Fifth Army on the other side of the peninsula are meeting heavy resistance near Naples. However, steady though slow progress is being made and the capture of Naples appears certain. In the rugged terrain farther east, American troops are driving forward along tortuous mountain roads, delayed more by demolitions than by German opposition.

Patriot forces on Corsica, aided by French troops from North Africa, a detachment of American rangers and some Italian soldiers, have practically freed the Island of Corsica from German domination. Some German troops have been evacuated, others were killed attempting to escape and still others are fighting desperately against the growing strength of the forces of liberation. The Island of Corsica is of strategic importance, as it will provide the Allies with fields from which to attack German troop concentrations and military installations in both northern Italy and southern France.

It was gratifying to note that the American casualties in the Battle of Salerno were less than we had feared. Up to September 15 these American casualties amounted to about 3,500. However, it is well to remember that our casualties are continuing to mount as we move forward. This is an inevitable price that we must pay for success in battle.

From the landing in Sicily on July 10 to the beginning of the Battle of Salerno, nearly two months later, American casualties in the whole North African Theater of Operations—that includes Sicily, chiefly—were 1,455 killed, 5,213 wounded, and 1,736 missing in action. Nearly all of these resulted from the Sicilian campaign, though some were due to air operations elsewhere in the Mediterranean and some were unreported casualties of prior North African operations.

The total casualties from December 7, 1941, the beginning of the war, to September 15, 1943, our Army casualties in all theaters, but not including those of the Battle of Salerno, were 10,682 killed, 26,666 wounded, 23,743 missing in

action, and 20,451 taken prisoner. Of the 26,666 wounded, 10,975 have either returned to duty or have been discharged from hospitals.

On the Russian front, the defeat of the Germans begins to assume very serious proportions. It is true that the retreat of the Nazi troops along the entire front has been orderly, but it is likewise true that the Germans have suffered heavy losses of materiel as well as considerable casualties. They are giving up great areas of Russian territory which they had captured at heavy cost and much of which they had held for two years. Soviet forces have now liberated at least half of the area seized by the Germans in their great offensives of 1941 and 1942.

If the Germans are able to hold on the line of the Dnieper they may be able to establish strong winter defensive positions. The heavy fall rains which now appear to be starting may slow the Russian advance. However, there are indications that the Red Army may continue the assault by crossing the Dnieper and possibly force the Germans to make another withdrawal in the direction of the Russian frontier.

The growing power of the American air force in Great Britain was illustrated last Monday, when more than 700 American planes participated in raids over Germany and occupied territory. The principal attack was delivered by Flying Fortresses through an overcast on the port facilities at Emden. In weight of bombs dropped, this was the largest American raid of the war. Our Fortresses were escorted by American Thunderbolt fighter planes, the P-47, covering the longest distance yet made by escorting fighters in the European theater. This attack was followed by a night raid of Royal Air Force bombers on Emden, Brunswick and Hanover. Other raids by Allied bombers were made on airfields in northern France.

The resistance encountered by our flyers over Germany, particularly in the Emden raids, was very fierce. German

fighter planes attacked with great daring and ferocity, and substantial losses were suffered by both sides. Seven of our Fortresses and one of our fighters were lost at Emden, while our planes shot down at least thirty-eight enemy fighters.

While the relative strength of the Luftwaffe is steadily declining, there is evidence of an increase in the strength of fighter aircraft over Germany. Probably many fighters have been withdrawn from Russia and the Mediterranean for the protection of the homeland.

Japan, too, seems to be increasing her air strength. In China and in the Southwest Pacific, Japan has not only been able to replace heavy losses but to increase her strength to a greater extent than ever before. However, in the Southwest Pacific we have been more than able to match Japan's increases and thus steadily increase our margin of superiority in the air. In China, our air activity is limited by logistic problems, but General Chennault's flyers continue to pound at Japanese military installations. During the past week Japan has made several fairly heavy air raids on our fields in southeastern China. Fortunately, the resultant damage has not been heavy.

General Kenney's flyers in the Southwest Pacific on Monday administered another heavy blow to Japanese shipping and air strength at Wewak, in northern New Guinea. Seven enemy vessels, including three tankers, were destroyed or left sinking, and some fifty or sixty enemy planes were destroyed.

General MacArthur's ground troops—mostly Australians—have practically completed the isolation of the Japanese garrison at Finschhafen, in northern New Guinea, and the capture of this base not far from the important Japanese-held Island of New Britain appears imminent. In the Solomons, New Zealand troops are aiding in completing the conquest of Vella Lavella Island, while American artillery on Arundel Island is shelling Vila harbor, on Kolombangara Island. The

advance Japanese air bases on Bougainville and Buka Islands are being heavily raided almost daily by Army and Navy flyers.

As has been repeatedly pointed out, these successes in Italy, New Guinea and the Solomons are on the outer perimeter of the enemy's defenses. The main central task, which is sure to be tough, is still to be accomplished.

★ OCTOBER 7, 1943 ★

The outstanding event of the war during the past week was the capture of Naples by General Clark's Fifth Army. American and British troops are now firmly established in this city, and our engineers are working day and night to clear the harbor—one of the finest harbors in the Mediterranean.

Before withdrawing from Naples, the Germans attempted to render the port useless by sinking ships in the channel and destroying docks and port facilities. However, a preliminary survey indicates that this destruction was not as great as we had feared. We are confident now that the harbor will be in partial operation within a short time.

The retreating Germans systematically pillaged the city, taking with them practically all of the food supplies, and leaving the 600,000 people who remained in the city to face starvation. The task of feeding the population is an enormous one, but supplies to relieve the hunger are now reaching Naples in large amounts. The water system was partially wrecked by Nazi soldiers, but by careful rationing the amount of water available can probably be made to last until the repairs have been accomplished.

Fortunately health conditions are surprisingly good. We had feared that epidemics would break out, but the amount of sickness appears to be relatively small. Thus far, only 13 cases of typhus have been encountered.

The future intention of the Germans is not clear. It is expected that they will fight a series of delaying actions as they withdraw northward through Italy. At present, resistance is stiffening, particularly in the east where the rapid advance of the British Eighth Army along the Adriatic is threatening to outflank the German positions. Apparently, the Germans are still increasing their forces in Italy, and we may expect very heavy fighting before we complete this campaign. There are probably from 20 to 25 German divisions now in Italy.

Most of the operations of the Fifth Army have not been spectacular, but they have been exceedingly difficult. The mountains of southern Italy provided naturally strong defensive positions for seasoned German troops. Consequently, our progress has been difficult. During the four weeks since our landing at Salerno, American troops under General Clark have lost 511 killed, 5,428 wounded and 2,368 missing. I understand that these casualties are somewhat greater than the total suffered by the British components of the Fifth Army. At the time of the initial landing, the American and British elements of the Fifth Army were of approximately equal strength, but the subsequent reinforcements have been largely American.

During the week, the last remnants of the Nazi garrison on Corsica were expelled or destroyed. This was accomplished by local patriots aided by French forces from North Africa and by American Rangers. Heavy casualties were inflicted on the Germans, while our losses were surprisingly light. The possession of Corsica gives the Allies a base in the northern Mediterranean from which northern Italy and southern France may be attacked by air and by sea.

In the Aegean Sea, the Germans landed a strong force on the Island of Kos in an attempt to overwhelm the relatively weak British and Italian garrison. The Germans have taken the airfields and other key positions, and have local air superiority, having materially augmented their air strength in

Greece and the Aegean during the past few days. Our planes from North Africa and Italy have heavily attacked German airfields in Greece and Crete, with a view to restoring the balance of air power.

During the week, German industrial cities were again heavily hit by American and British bombers based in England. The raids on Emden and Frankfurt were particularly notable. In the former, well over 600 American heavy bombers, medium bombers and fighter planes participated. More than 1,000 tons of bombs were dropped on Emden. Many enemy fighter planes were encountered, and 19 were shot down. Two of our heavy bombers were lost. In the American raid on Frankfurt, hundreds of Flying Fortresses participated. They were escorted part of the way by American Thunderbolts and picked up on the return trip by British Spitfires. In this raid and in a diversionary raid by American Liberators, 75 enemy planes were shot down, while we lost 16 heavy bombers and one fighter. Some hours later the British repeated the raid on Frankfurt, which was still ablaze from the American attack.

On the Russian front, the week has been relatively quiet. The Germans are still holding on the Dnieper, but are withdrawing from the Taman Peninsula across the Kerch Straits from Crimea. The lull in the Russian fighting appears to be due both to the rapidity of the German retreat and the intensity of the fall rains, which are retarding military operations.

In New Guinea, General MacArthur's offensive continues with great speed and success. On the Huon Peninsula, the important town of Finschhafen has been captured, and all of the Japanese positions in that part of New Guinea have been outflanked to the surprise and consternation of the enemy. In the South Pacific, the Japanese are attempting to evacuate their troops from Kolombangara Island. Our air and naval units have destroyed large numbers of troop-laden barges in this vicinity.

Considerable air activity is reported from China, where Japan has materially reinforced her air strength. Nevertheless, General Chennault's aggressive American flyers continue to hold the initiative. Our daily raids by bombers from India are taking a heavy toll of enemy communications in Burma.

★ OCTOBER 14, 1943 ★

The declaration of war on Germany by the Italian government and the acceptance by the United States, Great Britain and Russia of our recent enemy as a co-belligerent were political developments of yesterday which may have an important bearing on the progress of the war. It is too soon to determine what immediate results we may expect from this change in the Italian status. The bulk of the Italian navy has already joined our forces. The greater part of the Italian army is in areas dominated by Germany. Many military units have been disbanded and disarmed. Others have been taken prisoner by the Germans. Some are still resisting the Germans, while few, if any, have joined the Germans.

The Italian civilians in occupied areas are cooperating with the Allies in many ways. Sabotage and partisan warfare, conducted by unorganized groups of civilians, have proved very annoying to the Germans. Now that Italy has formally entered the war against Germany, the King and Marshal Badoglio have appealed to the people to redouble their efforts to expel the Nazi troops. It is reasonable to expect that important aid may thus be rendered to our cause.

During the past week, heavy rains on the Italian front greatly hampered both ground and air operations. Some progress has been made by the Fifth and Eighth Armies through exceedingly rough country. Streams swollen by recent rains are difficult obstacles.

The War Department is in receipt of an interesting report submitted by Lieutenant General Mark W. Clark, command-

ing the Fifth Army. It deals with the combat record of the 100th Infantry Battalion composed of Americans of Japanese ancestry, mostly from the Hawaiian Islands. These soldiers, after thorough training in the United States, recently went to North Africa and have been in action in Italy for the first time with the Fifth Army. Their behavior under fire and their combat discipline have received the praise of General Clark.

On one occasion, this battalion acted as advance guard. The men of the unit displayed great coolness under fire and used their weapons with confidence and skill. They have been eager for combat and their morale is of the highest.



Marines threading their way through the debris of battle

General Clark remarks that sickness in the battalion is extremely rare. The greatest concern of these soldiers is the fear that they may be sent to the rear for hospitalization and thus fail to go into action with the other members of the battalion.

In spite of adverse weather, our Mediterranean Air Force made several raids during the week on enemy positions and communications in Italy, Greece, Crete and the islands of the Aegean Sea.

A day or two ago it was announced that Portugal, in conformance with a treaty dating many centuries ago, had granted Great Britain important bases in the Azores Islands. These air and naval facilities will be of great value in connection with our anti-submarine measures. The Azores are in a position to command major trans-Atlantic shipping lanes which frequently have been infested with German submarines. Patrol surface vessels and aircraft based in the Azores will now be able to greatly extend our zone of surveillance. Before these island bases can be fully utilized, the harbors will need improvement and new airfields will have to be constructed.

During the week, British and American planes, based in England, continued the air offensive with some of the heaviest attacks of the war on German industrial centers. Taking advantage of favorable weather, Allied bombers raided strategic points by day and by night in a swift succession of heavy assaults. In the American raid on Bremen and Vegesack, 855 United States planes—Flying Fortresses, Liberators, and Thunderbolts—participated. The results were particularly good. Other raids took American planes to East Prussia and Poland, where Danzig and Gdynia were attacked. Those raids were particularly long range—the longest we have ever made.

On these raids, heavy enemy opposition was encountered from both fighter planes and antiaircraft fire. While the Al-

lied air attacks are made on Germany primarily for the purpose of destroying industrial centers, harbor facilities, communications and shipping, an important by-product is the heavy destruction of German fighter aircraft. During the last week or ten days, it is estimated that more than 500 German fighter planes were shot down, and an aircraft factory at Marienburg, which makes 125 fighter planes a month, was heavily damaged. Our own losses were considerable, but numerically not nearly so great as those of the Germans and not disproportionately high considering the numbers engaged and the results achieved.

Our air crews have eagerly participated in the heavy attacks on Europe and have carried out their assignments with great daring and skill. The Prime Minister of Great Britain has sent a message warmly congratulating the American flyers on their most recent successes. The fact that we have been able to put into combat on successive days great numbers of bombers and fighters indicates the extent to which we have increased American air power in England in recent weeks.

In Russia, Soviet troops continue to maintain heavy pressure on the Germans along the entire front. The Red Army has crossed the Dnieper in several places and maintained its bridgeheads in the face of heavy German counterattacks. In the extreme south, German troops finally have been expelled from the Taman Peninsula in the western Caucasus. This provides a further threat to German units in the Crimea.

In the Solomons, Kolombangara, Vella Lavella, and possibly Gizo are practically clear of the enemy. The withdrawal of these enemy troops was a hazardous undertaking, and many Japanese were killed by air and naval gunfire as they attempted to escape by barge. Enemy forces in the Solomons are now largely confined to Choiseul, Bougainville, Buka and Shortland Islands.

General MacArthur's airmen yesterday reported an outstanding victory over the Japanese. Utilizing every suitable

plane available in the entire Southwest Pacific area, our flyers made a heavy noon attack on three large enemy airfields near Rabaul, New Britain. The assault came as a complete surprise and caught a large number of Japanese planes on the ground. Preliminary reports indicate the destruction of approximately 100 planes caught on the ground and severe damage to 51 others. In addition, 26 others out of a formation of 40 in the air were shot out of action, making a total of 177 planes which were destroyed or damaged.

In the harbor at Rabaul were considerable numbers of vessels of various sizes. Of these, Allied airmen destroyed or sank three destroyers, three merchantmen of 6,000 or 7,000 tons each and scores of small harbor vessels and light sea-going craft. A submarine, a submarine tender, a destroyer tender and a 7,000-ton cargo vessel were among the ships heavily damaged. Our losses in this attack were five planes.

This resounding success is a serious blow to Japanese air power in the Southwest Pacific. It demonstrates our air superiority in the area, accomplished both by the increased number of planes sent to General MacArthur and by the acquisition and development of advanced airfields in northern New Guinea and islands off its coast.

On the ground in northern New Guinea, steady progress is being made over difficult country by Australian infantry in the vicinity of Madang. Our air force provides support for our ground units. Long-range bombers made a long trip to bomb enemy installations at Macassar, on Celebes Island, in the Netherlands Indies. Four American Thunderbolt fighter planes, new in the Southwest Pacific theater, took on a force of 32 Japanese fighters which were escorting 12 bombers.

The usual raids by American planes over Burma and southeastern Asia continue. In the third raid in ten days on Haiphong, French Indo-China, American bombers inflicted heavy damage and reported that the large cement plant which had been attacked in a previous raid was still inoperative.

★ OCTOBER 21, 1943 ★

After a week of hard fighting, American and British troops of Lieutenant General Mark Clark's Fifth Army are now across the Volturno River north of Naples and are making substantial progress in the march toward Rome. The Volturno River was a formidable obstacle. The steep banks and the swift stream made it a strong defensive feature. German artillery fire was concentrated on the crossings and made it difficult to build bridges and hazardous to use them. However, our own artillery was very effective, and the enemy was finally dislodged from positions along the north bank and was steadily pushed back. The Battle of the Volturno has been won by Allied troops.

German resistance in this region was particularly obstinate. Our advance was made only after we had beaten off repeated counterattacks. There are indications that Germans opposing General Clark have been strengthened by reinforcements from northern Italy and that some additional German troops have arrived in Italy. Enemy air resistance has likewise stiffened with additional German fighter planes arriving in the battle area.

The War Department is in receipt of a report estimating the casualties of the American elements of the Fifth Army. It is probable that most of the casualties sustained in the Battle of the Volturno were not included. The report estimates that our losses in Italy up to that time—the opening of the Battle of the Volturno—were 879 killed, 3,047 wounded and 2,848 missing, making a total of 6,774 casualties. I understand that losses of British troops in the Fifth Army were somewhat greater.

Our losses in wounded in this report are substantially less than I announced on October 7. I am glad to state that the figures received in the earlier report were corrected by a message received from Allied Headquarters in Algiers which

reduced the estimated losses in this category. Casualty reports made during the progress of a battle are only approximations and are subject to revision after the opportunity is afforded for a more careful check.

In the center of the Italian peninsula and along the Adriatic coast, units of the British Eighth Army are meeting increased opposition. They are steadily moving forward over difficult country and under adverse weather conditions. Our planes maintain air mastery over Italy and the western Mediterranean. They are active in assisting the advance of the fighting troops as well as in bombing in northern Italy and the Aegean Sea.

It is just eighty-three years ago this month, October, when a great battle was fought at the Volturno by forces which were endeavoring to make Italy which had previously consisted of a number of small separate states into a single nation ruled by Victor Emmanuel under a parliamentary constitution.

The course followed by the liberating troops in 1860 under Garibaldi very closely paralleled the course of the Allied troops this year. Garibaldi landed in May at Massala on the western tip of Sicily only a few miles northwest of where the Americans landed last July. Like our troops they fought their way first to Palermo and then to the Straits of Messina, which Garibaldi crossed by a clever ruse. They then forced their way up through Calabria to Salerno—a name you may remember—following most of the way the course of the British Eighth Army. At Salerno they met the bulk of the defending troops and fought it out at the Volturno River, where about 20,000 troops under Garibaldi successfully defeated about 30,000 troops fighting for the Kingdom of Naples.

The battle of the Volturno was the real end of the Risorgimento, or the war of liberation of Italy.

Now, with our weekly review. The air offensive against

German industrial areas was climaxed by the destruction of the roller and ball-bearing plants at Schweinfurt. Reports of our air crews of the destruction of most of the factories have been confirmed, both by the strike photographs and by the pictures taken subsequently from our reconnaissance planes. At these plants were produced some 50 to 75 per cent of all ball bearings and roller bearings used by all types of machinery in Germany. The effect of this destruction should become increasingly evident within a few weeks.

Our success at Schweinfurt was accomplished only at the cost of our heaviest losses in heavy bombers in a single attack since the start of the war. German single-engined and twin-engined fighters were concentrated in great strength to defend the area. They attacked our planes with all types of weapons, including their new rockets. Our losses were 60 Flying Fortresses and 2 Thunderbolt fighters which escorted our heavy bombers most of the way. Most of our losses were suffered by the leading wing which bore the brunt of the attack. Despite the impact of the heavy German assault, most of the planes of this wing got through to their objective and dropped their bombs with great accuracy. In addition to knocking out the important war plants at Schweinfurt, our planes shot out of action approximately 100 German fighter planes. While both sides suffered heavily in plane losses, it is important to know that we can replace our losses while Germany is unable to replace her losses. We can ill afford to lose the 600 gallant soldiers comprising the crews of the lost planes. We all join in the fervent hope that many of them are safe, even though in the hands of the enemy.

A few days ago, for the first time in this war, an exchange of disabled prisoners was made between the Allies and Germany. Several thousand German and British prisoners, but only 17 Americans, were involved in this exchange. Only disabled combat personnel and certain non-combatants—medical officers, enlisted men and chaplains—were included.

It is hoped that these exchanges may continue and that sick and disabled soldiers may be restored to their families.

Continued hard fighting is in progress at several points on the Russian front. German opposition is strong but the Soviet troops have improved their position. Bridgeheads established on the west bank of the Dnieper have been consolidated and enlarged. The strong defensive positions of the Germans have been cracked and there appears to be a possibility that they may lose the entire Dnieper River and have to evacuate the Crimea. Some reports indicate that this evacuation may have actually begun.

In the Southwest Pacific, General MacArthur's airmen are having successes almost every day at the expense of the Japanese. A week ago they made a devastating raid on Rabaul, New Britain, the important enemy advance base, destroying or damaging 177 planes. On Tuesday last, this raid was repeated with Mitchell medium bombers flying low under the overcast to attack airfields and shipping at Rabaul. In this latest raid, one destroyer, one gunboat, and one cargo vessel were sunk and other ships damaged. In addition, some 60 enemy planes were destroyed.

Perhaps in reprisal for the attacks on Rabaul, the enemy made several attempts to raid our shipping at Oro Bay and our installations at other New Guinea points. Each of these raids was a costly failure to the Japanese. They lost large numbers of attacking planes and accomplished only relatively light damage. During the past week or ten days, Japan has lost more than 300 planes in the Southwest Pacific, while we lost about 20.

Japanese ground troops have counterattacked fiercely in the Finschhafen area of northern New Guinea, and have made some little progress.

Japanese troops are active on a small scale in northern Burma. They have made some gains, but their advance has been slowed by Chinese troops assisted by American planes.

★ OCTOBER 28, 1943 ★

The attention of the world this week is directed toward the great battle now in progress in southern Russia near the big bend of the Dnieper. Here hundreds of thousands of Germans are fighting desperately to halt the advance of the victorious Soviet Army. Apparently, the Germans are suffering a major defeat which may reach the proportions of a military disaster if the German force is caught in the closing jaws of the Soviet trap.

After failing in their limited offensive against the Kursk salient last July, the great German army in Russia began a systematic withdrawal from its forward positions that had been threatening Moscow and other key points for the past two years. This retreat was accelerated by heavy Russian pressure, but for the most part it was orderly and was accomplished without unusually heavy losses.

There were indications that the Germans hoped to occupy strong defensive positions on the right bank of the Dnieper as far south as the big bend and then a line south to the Sea of Azov. The stubborn resistance of the Germans at the crossings of the Dnieper and the vigor of their counterattacks indicated a determination to defend this Dnieper line.

The Russians were able to cross the Dnieper north and south of Kiev and at other points, and to storm the German positions at Melitopol on the rail line to the Crimea. However, the principal penetration of the Russians was at Kremenchug, north of the big bend of the Dnieper. (That principal penetration has been on all the newspaper maps for a week or two, but in this case it is just as big as it has been represented.) Here the river was crossed in force and a deep salient was pointed southwest in the direction of Krivoi-Rog, an important railway point. The exploitation of this success threatened the isolation of great numbers of German troops in the big bend area. At the same time, the capture

of Melitopol and the cutting of one of the two railway lines to the Crimea imperiled the German troops in that dangling peninsula. Thus, speaking informally, the northern pincers came through at that penetration at Krivoi-Rog, and the fall of Melitopol made the pincers to the south. It is between those two that there must be a great number of German troops who are threatened with isolation.

Reacting to the Russian successes, the Germans are believed to have withdrawn most of their troops from the Crimea, utilizing many of them to reinforce their hard-pressed divisions in the Melitopol area. It seems quite probable that the Germans will attempt a major withdrawal of all troops in southern Russia, abandoning the Dnieper line for positions much farther to the west. There is still a good chance that many enemy troops may be caught by the Red Army or caught and annihilated. However, the Germans have proved themselves agile in extricating their forces from precarious positions and may again do so.

The success of the Russians was primarily due to the superb fighting qualities of the Russian soldiers and the skill and resourcefulness of their leaders. Undoubtedly, the Allied military operations in the Mediterranean and the American and British air offensive against Germany were also contributing factors. Our success in the Mediterranean caused the collapse of Italian resistance and forced the Germans to send many divisions into Italy and the Balkans to replace Italian troops. These divisions might otherwise have been available to reinforce the Russian front. The air offensive over Europe forced Germany to withdraw from the eastern front a very large portion of her air strength, particularly fighter planes, in order to protect industrial centers that were being destroyed by our relentless air attacks.

During the past week our progress on the Italian front has been slow but satisfactory. The Fifth and Eighth Armies are fighting their way forward through particularly difficult

mountainous country that greatly favors defensive operations. Our advance is greatly aided by our tactical air force. Our bombers and long-range fighters have made numerous attacks on enemy installations and airfields in Greece, Yugoslavia, Albania and Austria.

From England, American and Royal Air Force bombers continue to attack enemy installations in Germany, France, Holland and Belgium. The Royal Air Force on October 22 made a particularly heavy raid on Kassel, Germany, causing widespread damage, though losing 46 planes. As for the American raid on Schweinfurt on October 14, the preliminary estimate which I gave indicated that we had destroyed about 100 enemy planes. Final evaluation of complete reports now indicates that the enemy loss was 186 planes destroyed, with an additional 27 probably destroyed. It will be recalled that we lost 60 bombers on that raid. Such losses as those of the British at Kassel and the Americans at Schweinfurt raise the natural question as to whether we can afford such heavy losses, but, as a matter of fact, they are counterbalanced by very *light* losses in other attacks. For example, a few days ago 501 American planes attacked airfields in northern France inflicting heavy damage without the loss of a single American plane. While losses have occasionally been proportionately high in individual attacks, the overall losses of British and American planes in operations over the continent have averaged less than five per cent. This figure represents the average United States loss in bombers and fighters in all sorties since the beginning of operations of the Eighth Air Force in July, 1942. British losses, it is understood, also do not exceed this same figure.

This has been another week in which General MacArthur's airmen inflicted heavy losses in the Southwest Pacific on the Japanese air force. In three heavy raids on airfields near Rabaul, New Britain, by heavy and medium bombers, with fighter escort, our airmen destroyed 181 enemy planes, with

45 others probably destroyed. Since October 1, General MacArthur has reported that 715 enemy planes were destroyed in the South and Southwest Pacific areas, with an additional 125 probably destroyed. During that time we lost 43 planes as a result of enemy action.

The counterattacks of Japanese ground forces in the Finschhafen area of northern New Guinea have been beaten off with heavy losses by Australian infantry and artillery, aided by heavy air attacks. The enemy force in this area has been driven into the hills, so weakened as to be no longer of any significance.

In northeastern Burma, there has been ground fighting between Japanese and Chinese troops with inconclusive results. American planes based in India and China were active during the past week, attacking communications and shipping with excellent results.

★ NOVEMBER 4, 1943 ★

The Allies have won two great victories in Russia during the past week. Probably the most significant of the two was the outstanding success of the Moscow conference, which disclosed the solidarity of four great Allied powers in their determination to carry the war forward with undiminished vigor until the victory is complete. The results of this conference will be stimulating to all of the democracies and correspondingly depressing to the Axis powers.

On the Russian battle front, the Soviet troops are sweeping forward after breaking through the German Dnieper line. The Crimea has been severed and the great German invading force has been pushed back toward the frontier of southern Russia. Thousands of square miles of Russian territory have been liberated. A very large portion of the gains of the German conquest of the past 28 months has been recovered by the Red Army. German rear guards are still fighting stub-

born defensive battles near Krivoi-Rog and Nikopol, desperately trying to keep open an escape corridor for many thousand fleeing Nazi troops. Krivoi-Rog is an important iron center where Germany secured much of its ore, while Nikopol is a principal source of manganese. Their loss will be a heavy blow to German war industry.

It is not clear how many German troops now remain in the Crimean Peninsula. Probably considerable numbers were evacuated from that area prior to the blocking of the narrow Perekop Isthmus by the advancing Russian troops. Those German troops bottled up in the Crimea are not necessarily doomed. It is possible that they may conduct an island defense of this area, receiving supplies and possibly reinforcements by air and sea. More probably, an attempt may be made to evacuate them under cover of night, utilizing air and sea transports. The recovery of the Crimea would be of great value to the Soviet forces. Sevastopol and other ports would be useful for the Russian fleet, while airfields in that area would threaten German communications and all of Rumania.

Estimates of German losses in the current Russian offensive are somewhat vague. However, it is certain that many thousands were killed and wounded and that large amounts of German equipment were abandoned by the retreating armies. The number of prisoners taken by Soviet forces does not yet appear to be very large, but the total seems sure to grow as isolated groups are picked up along the southern steppes.

On the Italian front, progress by the British and American troops has been hampered by heavy rains throughout the battle area. During the past few days, there has been particularly heavy fighting in the hills on the Fifth Army front. The Germans occupied strong defensive positions, which were well organized in depth. Their penetration has been a difficult task, but Monte Massico, an important height on the left



A dramatic scene at the height of the fighting on Tarawa Island

flank of the Fifth Army, has now been captured by our troops.

Our naval and air forces in the Mediterranean have furnished direct support to the ground troops and have also carried out extensive sweeps over the entire Mediterranean area. Our growing air strength is evidenced by the formation of the new American 15th Air Force, which is primarily designed for strategic bombing in the Mediterranean area and in southern France, Germany and Austria.

We are now within a few days of the first anniversary of the landings of American and British troops in North Africa. These landings constituted a decisive episode in the present

war. When we arrived, the Mediterranean was no man's sea. Our convoys to the Persian Gulf and India were forced to sail around Africa to avoid Axis planes and submarines that barred the shorter route through the Mediterranean and the Suez Canal. Hundreds of thousands of enemy troops were in North Africa, and the Italian fleet was a potential threat to all sea operations in that region. Today the enemy has been expelled from Africa. The Mediterranean has once more become a safe seaway to the Orient. Italy has surrendered and the Italian fleet is in our hands.

Some measure of the magnitude of our success in the Mediterranean area is given in the casualties sustained by both sides in this theater during the past year. Up to October 29, American losses since the initial landings a year ago were 5,539 killed, 17,621 wounded and 7,966 missing, most of whom are prisoners of war, making a total of 31,126. British losses in this area for the same period were somewhat higher, and those of our French Allies in combat against the Axis were considerably smaller. The total American, British and French casualties during the Mediterranean operations since November 8, 1942, were slightly under 100,000. Axis losses in this same area for the past year are estimated at 40,000 killed and 90,000 wounded. The official count of Axis prisoners captured by the Allies in this theater during the year is 468,055. This makes a total of Axis casualties of approximately 600,000, or a ratio of about six to one in our favor.

Yesterday, American planes of the Eighth Air Force, based in England, carried out the heaviest daylight air operation in history. Considerably more than 1,000 American planes participated, including Flying Fortresses and Liberator heavy bombers, Marauder medium bombers and Lightning and Thunderbolt fighter planes. The principal target was the German naval base and ship-building center of Wilhelms-haven. Attacks were also made on enemy airfields in France.

In the raids over France and Holland, our medium bombers were escorted by British and Canadian Spitfires. Preliminary reports indicate the destruction of 36 enemy fighters by American planes and 12 by Allied Spitfires, of which 11 were shot down by Canadian flyers. Our losses were 5 heavy bombers, 4 medium bombers and 3 American fighter planes. The extent of the damage inflicted on German installations at Wilhelmshaven and the other points attacked has not yet been determined.

It was announced in London that during October planes of the American Army Air Force and of the Royal Air Force, based in England, destroyed at least 987 German planes, while losing 403, a ratio of nearly two and one-half to one in our favor. It is true that most of our losses were bombers, while those of the enemy were fighter planes. This means that our losses in personnel were greater, and that our planes represented much more labor and material than those of the enemy. However, it should be borne in mind that our raids over Germany were for the purpose of destroying German industrial and military installations, and that the destruction of German planes was incidental. The systematic destruction of industrial facilities is having a cumulative effect on the German war effort.

In the Southwest Pacific, the Japanese suffered heavy losses as a result of a series of ground, air and naval attacks by combined Allied forces under the command of General MacArthur.

A heavy Allied air attack on Rabaul swept the harbor of enemy naval vessels and merchant craft and destroyed large numbers of Japanese planes. Reconnaissance had discerned the assembling of a number of vessels at Rabaul, presumably for the purpose of launching an attack on our forces in the Solomons. Our air force was sent in strength to attack this concentration. Medium bombers struck the vessels from mast height while our fighter planes engaged the enemy air cover.

As a result, 3 enemy destroyers and 8 large merchant vessels of an aggregate tonnage of 50,000 tons were sunk; and 2 heavy cruisers, 7 cargo vessels, and 2 tankers were severely damaged. Some 85 enemy aircraft were destroyed, while we lost 19 planes.

Near Bougainville, our naval vessels engaged an enemy naval force of cruisers and destroyers. A full report of this engagement has not been received, but preliminary reports indicate that a sharp defeat was administered by our forces.

New conquests in the Northern Solomons have been begun by Allied troops of General MacArthur's command. During the past week landings were made in the Treasury Islands and on Choiseul and Bougainville Islands. The most important of these operations are on Bougainville Island, which has a strong Japanese garrison and five large enemy airfields. Our troops landed at Empress Augusta Bay, well to the rear of the main Japanese positions. The operation was carried out in great secrecy and was a complete surprise to the enemy. Some opposition was encountered and overcome, and our troops are now enlarging and consolidating their beachhead.

Our expanding air forces in the Southwest Pacific now rule the skies in the battle areas, both in the Solomons and over New Guinea and New Britain. The Japanese are still sending air reinforcements to these areas, but our planes are exacting a severe toll of enemy aircraft. Air activity on an increased scale is reported from China and Burma, where our qualitative superiority is evident, even though our forces are often outnumbered by the Japanese.

★ NOVEMBER 7, 1943 ★

A year ago today, after months of careful planning, American troops landed in North Africa. Within a few hours, our three forces at Oran, Algiers, and Casablanca were driving inland from their bases—their beaches. Even while resistance

continued, the French people were already recognizing that we came, not for the purpose of conquest, but of liberation. Hope, which the Nazis had crushed, revived once more. When the fighting was over, we had gained an ally.

Great developments have grown from those original landings on the rim of the Mediterranean. In company with our Allies, we have re-opened that great seaway to the Orient. We have driven the enemy from all his conquests in North Africa and from this springboard we have launched a great offensive through Sicily to the Italian mainland.

With Italy no longer an enemy, we have now stripped the conflict in Europe down to its essential realities—a struggle between the forces of liberty and those of Nazi oppression. Through the month of bitter fighting—first in Tunisia, then in Sicily, and now in Italy—our troops have shown themselves to be a magnificent fighting force. A year ago they were untried. Now they are veterans, accustomed to victory.

On this Sunday afternoon, I feel a deep sense of gratitude and pride in their accomplishments, won by their great fortitude and superb courage. These men are the very spirit of America. That spirit cannot be vanquished.

When our troops landed on the coast of Africa on that early morning of last November, the initiative in this war still lay in the hands of the Axis nations. Their threatening power was pointing at Dakar and at the coast of America beyond. Several months earlier, there had been reached in Washington the conclusion that a chance for the Allies to seize that initiative away from the Axis lay through an occupation of North Africa. History has proved the soundness of that decision.

On the 24th of October, General Patton, with 35,000 American troops, had sailed eastward from this country for Casablanca on the west coast of Africa. This fleet, with its naval convoy, numbered over 90 vessels. Meanwhile, in Great Britain, General Eisenhower had been supervising the

training and equipment of 72,000 additional American and British troops which were to land along the North Mediterranean coast of Africa, east of Gibraltar. These troops sailed from Britain in a fleet of 137 ships to arrive simultaneously with General Patton's forces from the United States.

A year ago today, the War Department was anxiously waiting word from General Eisenhower that those plans, so long prepared, had been successfully consummated. It was waiting for the message that would tell us that our troops had climbed into their landing craft and were riding the heavy ocean swells toward the beaches of Morocco and Algeria. You will all remember the dramatic events of those next



Marines surrounding a strongly held Japanese pillbox on Tarawa

few days when, after a brief resistance, an armistice was declared on the 24th anniversary of that other armistice of 1918. More than 100,000 Allied troops had crossed thousands of miles of ocean, had landed on a hostile shore, had overcome all resistance and had wrested the initiative from our most powerful enemy.

Such a feat was unprecedented in military history. It had been made possible only by the most careful and skillful planning, carried out with equal skill and care by the navies and armies of America and Great Britain, acting together in matchless unity. Following this feat, which in one swift blow had given us the initiative in the war, our troops pushed forward to victories which were thus made possible.

Side by side with our British comrades and the free men of France, they surged eastward from their landing places and expelled the German army from Africa. They gathered up some 300,000 prisoners in the process. At the same time, the Allied Air Forces, operating from improvised and hastily-built airfields, defeated the German and Italian air forces although these latter forces had all the advantages of permanent bases on the Italian mainland, Sicily, and Sardinia. Allowing the Axis no respite, General Eisenhower's troops, in smashing seaborne and airborne attacks, once more surprised the enemy by their descent upon Sicily and in a brief campaign of less than six weeks, they wrested that great island from the enemy's hands.

Constantly maintaining their speed and momentum, our forces have now reached the continental mainland of Italy, have shorn the Axis of one of its principal partners, have gained possession of most of the Italian fleet, and have reduced the once invincible German army to the defensive. As a witness of these achievements, our troops have captured over 468,000 prisoners during those campaigns and our air forces have destroyed more than 4,000 enemy aircraft at a cost of only 1,800 of our own.

These are the fruits of the momentous events which we are commemorating today. These events are now history—such history as will rank with any military accomplishments in our annals. To these men of General Eisenhower's armies, I express my profound admiration for their undying deeds. Our grateful country will enshrine the memory of those brave men who have paid the inevitable price of victory.

★ NOVEMBER 11, 1943 ★

The victory of the Red Army on the Russian front continues to grow. The capture of Kiev a few days ago strikes at the center of the transportation net that serves the German troops in central and southern Russia. Victorious Soviet troops sweeping westward from Kiev threaten to cut all lateral rail communications of the Germans in the Ukraine. If this should happen, it apparently would necessitate a withdrawal of all advance units to a line not far from the old Russian border.

While the center of gravity of the heavy fighting on the eastern front appears to be west of Kiev, there has been sharp fighting at other points. By stubborn resistance and occasional counterattacks, the Germans continue to keep the jaws of the Russian trap from closing on the escape corridor near the big bend of the Dnieper. Both at Krivoi-Rog and Nikopol, in this area, the desperate German troops have held up the Russian advance for the past three weeks.

In the Crimea, the Russians are enlarging their bridgeheads on the Kerch Peninsula in the face of stiff opposition by German and Rumanian troops remaining in that area. On the northern portion of the front west of Nevel, Soviet troops have advanced the tip of a salient to a point within 50 miles of the 1939 Russian border.

The Germans have sustained very heavy casualties and have lost great quantities of materiel in their Russian ad-

venture. However, they apparently have kept their great armies reasonably intact. They may succeed in withdrawing to a shorter line, such as one running from Riga to Odessa, and occupy a strong winter defensive position.

On the Italian front, the Allies have cracked another Axis defense line. On the Eighth Army front, British and Indian troops have crossed the Trigno River and advanced to the south bank of the Sangro. In three days the Eighth Army advanced twelve miles. The advance was delayed more by enemy demolitions than by German resistance.

Heavy rains have hampered military operations on the Fifth Army front. Nevertheless, steady gains have been registered in the face of stiff opposition. The Germans have put some fresh troops into line to bolster their wearied and depleted divisions.

In two months of fighting, since the landing on the Salerno beaches on September 9, American casualties in Italy have been 1,295 killed, 4,764 wounded and 2,497 missing, a total of 8,556, while losses of British elements were somewhat greater.

The weather has interfered with air operations on the Mediterranean front, but several important raids were executed on widely separated targets. A ball-bearing plant at Turin and a steel plant at Genoa were hit and believed heavily damaged. The port of Durazzo, in Albania, was bombarded, both by aircraft and by naval vessels. Close support of our ground forces was furnished by our aircraft in the battle areas.

The American and British airmen in the Mediterranean area have made a remarkable record during the past year. Probably their most outstanding contribution was in interdicting enemy land, sea and air transportation and in directly supporting ground and sea forces. Our air patrols over the Mediterranean effectively restricted supplies and reinforcements from reaching Axis forces in Tunisia either by sea or

air. They likewise prevented the evacuation of the bulk of the defeated Axis troops from Africa, thus contributing greatly to the decisive defeat of the Germans and Italians.

In addition, our planes scored a brilliant succession of victories over the air fleets of the Axis. During the past year it is estimated that a total of 3,058 enemy planes were shot down in air combat or by antiaircraft fire, with an additional 740 planes probably destroyed, while 2,453 enemy planes caught on the ground were destroyed. During the year, the total British and American losses were 1,545 planes.

It is sometimes difficult to arrive at the exact score of enemy planes destroyed, either in the air or on the ground. However, all claims are carefully checked, and by every test have been regarded as conservative. In the Mediterranean area we have had a unique opportunity to check up some of our estimates, particularly those of planes destroyed on the ground. At captured enemy airfields in the Mediterranean area we found a total of 3,491 abandoned wrecks of aircraft, representing largely planes destroyed on the ground. This number exceeds by 1,038 the 2,453 which we estimated as having been destroyed on the ground. This, of course, is not an exact check. Some of the wrecks undoubtedly represented operational losses not directly due to battle action. Others were planes disabled in air combat which crashed on return to their fields. Still others were disabled planes destroyed to prevent them from falling into the hands of the Allies. At the same time, it must be remembered that a very great many planes fell into the sea after having been shot out of action. The wrecks found, however, are positive enemy aircraft losses and tend strongly to corroborate our estimates of destruction.

Heavy cloud cover over much of Germany hampered our air offensive against enemy industrial areas. However, United States bombers, escorted by long-range fighters, made three important recent attacks, with Wilhelmshaven, Gelsenkirchen

and Duren as the objectives. The raids are believed to have been highly successful, but observation of results was difficult because of clouds; so the damage cannot be accurately assessed. Our losses on these raids were relatively light. In the raid on Duren we did not lose a single bomber, though a few fighters were lost. Enemy interceptor planes were effectively disposed of by our protective fighters.

The remaining principal Axis partner, Japan, had a rough week. On both the right and left flanks of General MacArthur's Southwest Pacific Area Japan lost heavily on the sea and in the air. Accelerated fighting on both flanks was set off by our landing in Empress Augusta Bay, on Bougainville Island, about ten days ago. A comparatively small Japanese naval task force was sent to attack our transports and escorting warships off Bougainville. This Japanese force is believed to have consisted of four cruisers and eight destroyers. It was intercepted by a small American naval force, which was probably outranged by the Japanese naval guns, but our force quickly closed with the enemy, sinking one cruiser and four destroyers and damaging other vessels. Our ships suffered some damage but none was lost. A few hours later the Japanese made a heavy air attack on our vessels. Several enemy planes were shot down by our naval anti-aircraft fire, and none of our warships sustained any major damage. At about the same time, our Army fighters and bombers sank 3 enemy destroyers, 8 merchantmen and 4 small coastal vessels in Rabaul harbor and damaged several other warships and cargo vessels. In the course of the attack 85 enemy planes were destroyed.

The Japanese reaction to this double defeat was to send a considerable number of naval and merchant vessels to Rabaul, New Britain, apparently to concentrate for a heavy counterattack on our land, sea and air forces in the Solomons. One 19-ship convoy, including heavy cruisers and destroyers, and several smaller convoys were picked up by our recon-

naissance planes while en route to Rabaul. When most of these vessels reached port, Admiral Halsey's air arm struck quickly and effectively. One heavy cruiser was hit and blew up and five other heavy cruisers and a light cruiser, as well as destroyers, were severely damaged. In addition, some 24 enemy planes were shot down. A half hour later, our Army heavy bombers struck the Rabaul waterfront, destroying warehouses, docks and a large ship moored at a wharf. In these two attacks, we lost 9 planes.

Subsequently, our patrol planes have sunk or damaged several warships and other enemy vessels in the Bismarck Sea and nearby waters. Our planes have repeatedly raided the Rabaul system of airfields, steadily increasing our toll of enemy aircraft and destroying ground installations. The Japanese have retaliated by raiding our shipping and ground positions throughout this area without inflicting major damage or heavy casualties.

During the course of a series of air attacks yesterday, 67 enemy planes were destroyed. Two attacks by our attack planes and medium bombers on an airdrome at Alexishafen, New Guinea, resulted in the destruction of 21 planes on the ground and 14 in the air. At Bougainville Island, our fighter patrols intercepted an enemy attacking force of 20 bombers and 40 fighters. In the ensuing air battle, 13 enemy bombers and 13 fighters were shot down. Other enemy planes were destroyed in various minor actions. During the day we lost 11 planes.

On the ground, both in New Guinea and in the Solomons, we are continuing to improve our positions. On Bougainville Island, the Marines, reinforced now by an Army contingent, are pressing forward through torrential rains to attack recently reinforced Japanese troops. Thus far, they have inflicted considerable casualties on the enemy, while suffering relatively small losses themselves.

In China and Burma, Japanese troops have started offen-



Japanese positions on the Gilbert Islands under heavy attack

sive operations and have made some advances against stiff Chinese resistance. Defending Chinese were supported by American air attacks. Our 14th Air Force in China sank an enemy destroyer off the Chinese coast. Our India-based planes made a heavy and successful attack on the Japanese positions at Akyab, on the western coast of Burma.

★ NOVEMBER 25, 1943 ★

To Americans, the most interesting war news of the week was the landing of our troops in the Gilbert Islands. We are now firmly established on three small groups of islets. Under the command of Admiral Nimitz, Army and Marine units

have crashed into a portion of the island barriers which constitute the outer perimeter of the Japanese defenses.

Landings at Tarawa and Makin were made last Sunday and at Abemana a day later. The heaviest resistance was encountered at Tarawa, where the Second Marine Division had some tough fighting and considerable casualties before securing and consolidating their beachheads. Fighting at this point is about over, with practically all enemy resistance overcome. The landing at Abemana was also made by Marines without much difficulty. Farther north at Makin the 27th Infantry Division, a New York National Guard organization, completed the conquest of the island group in about 48 hours. Included among combat teams which overran the Japanese positions was that of the 165th Infantry, formerly better known as the "Fighting 69th," of New York, a regiment with long traditions of victories on many fronts. Unfortunately, the gallant leader of this great regiment, Colonel James Gardiner Conroy, was killed at Makin as he led a charge on the enemy positions. I might say that that news came to me with personal sense of loss, because some two or three years ago when I last inspected that division, I met Colonel Conroy and was very much impressed with his effectiveness and with resulting good conduct of the troops under his command.

Our success in the Gilberts is largely due to the fine support provided by naval and air units. The enemy attempted unsuccessfully to launch air counterattacks, but they were beaten off. The Japanese navy failed to appear. Japanese ground troops have been fighting stubbornly, in spite of heavy casualties, particularly on Tarawa, where the Japanese garrison was much larger than on the other islands. The enemy mortar and machine gun fire was heavy and persistent.

Operations in the Gilberts, in conjunction with our offensives in the Solomons and New Guinea areas, constitute converging attacks on the outer arc of the defenses of Japan's

recent conquests. Our successes thus far have opened relatively small cracks in these defenses. We hope these cracks will develop into breaches through which our forces may move to assault the inner and more important bastions. It is well to note that we are still a long way from Tokyo and Manila. As a matter of fact, New Guinea and Bougainville are much closer to Japan and the Philippines than are the Gilberts. But the Gilberts and other atolls in the Pacific are of indispensable value as stepping stones on the way to Asia and as fields for land-based planes used as air cover for shipping and fleet operations.

The accelerated pace of our Pacific operations indicates our growing strength in the vast area extending from the Aleutians and Australia, and embracing countless islands of the sea. Because of the vast distances involved, the supply of our widely dispersed forces in the Pacific has been exceedingly difficult. However, with the steady increase in available shipping and naval escorts, the lessening of the submarine menace, and the marked strengthening of our own fleet, it should soon be possible to step up the rate of our shipments to trans-Pacific areas.

In the Solomons Sea, in the Southwest Pacific, our light naval vessels have just scored another signal success. They intercepted six Japanese destroyers between New Britain and Bougainville and sank four of them, while damaging another. None of our vessels was lost.

On Bougainville, the most important island of the Solomons still occupied by the Japanese, our Marine and Army units are steadily enlarging their bridgehead at Empress Augusta Bay. Our Army, Navy and Allied flyers rule the sky over the islands and have rendered five enemy airfields practically useless. They are also patrolling the shipping lanes so as to cut to the minimum the supplies reaching the substantial Japanese garrison on the island.

In northern New Guinea, Australian troops have advanced

through thick jungle country to attack a Japanese pocket of resistance at Satelberg, near Finschhafen. Close support of ground forces is being furnished by Allied air units.

Throughout the South and Southwest Pacific, Allied flyers have ranged far out over the ocean to attack enemy shipping and to raid Japanese airfields on the various islands. Since November 1, it has been reported that Japan has lost approximately 74 ocean-going naval and merchant vessels, as well as some 553 planes. During this period we lost one destroyer-transport and 91 planes in this theater of war.

In Burma, there has been desultory ground fighting with relatively small forces engaged; while in central China, Japan has started another offensive in the Tungting Lake area. Some headway has been made by the enemy in the general direction of Chungking, but this advance has not yet assumed serious proportions. American airmen have rendered close and effective support to the Chinese troops. They have also attacked Japanese installations in China and Burma and enemy shipping along the China coast.

On the eastern front, German troops made a strong counterattack on the apex of the Soviet salient west of Kiev. The Germans have recaptured Zhitomir and have made moderate gains east of that important city. Thus far, the German successes appear to be of a local character, and a major counter-offensive appears unlikely. Elsewhere, the Soviet troops are continuing their aggressive operations.

Winter has set in throughout the long eastern front, with fresh snow in most sectors. While Russian winters are a severe handicap to military operations, the Red Army has demonstrated that it can withstand the cold weather better than the Germans. It would not be at all surprising if the Soviet offensive continued throughout much of the winter.

On the Italian front little progress was made during the week. Foul weather, with heavy rains, seas of mud, rivers in flood, and bad roads have greatly restricted all military

operations. In the Eighth Army sector, reinforced British troops made some slight advances and succeeded in getting additional patrols across the Sangro River. American troops of the Fifth Army ran into heavy resistance in the mountains. Enemy reinforcements have reached the battle line, and a stiffening of the opposition has resulted.

Casualties of American troops of General Clark's Fifth Army from the landing at Salerno on September 9 to date are 1,613 killed, 6,361 wounded and 2,685 missing in action—a total of 10,659. Casualties among British elements of the Fifth Army were slightly less.

General Clark reports that the 100th Infantry Battalion, composed of Americans of Japanese ancestry, continues to make a highly creditable combat record. These soldiers are well-trained and well-disciplined and fight with confidence and resolution. They are particularly skillful in scouting and patrolling. They are cheerful and uncomplaining, and their rate of illness is practically nil. Their casualties to date in the Italian campaign are 34 killed, 130 wounded, and 5 missing.

Adverse weather has prevented full-scale air support for our ground troops in Italy. However, our bombers and long-range fighters have made several attacks on strategic objectives in the Mediterranean area.

After fierce fighting, the Aegean islands of Leros and Samos have been captured by the enemy. Several thousand Germans landed on these islands and attacked British and Italian troops. German forces, heavily supported by aircraft, finally overcame the resistance of the defenders. Indications are that most of the Allied troops on Samos were evacuated.

During the week the Royal Air Force made three heavy attacks on Berlin. In these raids several thousand tons of high explosives were dropped on the German capital by large numbers of British bombers. Reports of these raids are still incomplete, but there are indications that the damage in-

flicted was particularly heavy. Several hundred American bombers, escorted by large numbers of fighters, attacked industrial plants in the Ruhr Valley. They did this in daylight without losing a single plane. Other raids were made by American and British planes on enemy airfields in France, without encountering serious air opposition.

★ DECEMBER 2, 1943 ★

The highly encouraging news of the conclusion of the recent conference of the heads of the United States, Great Britain and China was made public last night. Undoubtedly, the promised restoration to China of all territory wrested from her by Japan, including Formosa and Manchuria, will have universal approval except by the Axis nations. The conference also expressed its accord with the aspirations of the Koreans for independence.

Measures taken at the conference for the acceleration of our offensive against Japan will doubtless be disclosed in future military and naval operations. Current successful operations against the Japanese indicate that our reconquest of territory seized by the enemy will be long and costly, but that victory is certain.

In the Central Pacific, the losses of our gallant Marines in taking Tarawa were extremely severe. A very high percentage of the American assault troops in the first waves became casualties. Japanese soldiers desperately and skillfully resisted our landings and made repeated suicide counterattacks. Nearly all of the Japanese garrison died fighting. At Makin Island, the Army troops found a much smaller defense force, and, in consequence, their casualties were much less than those of the Marines. Our Army losses were 65 killed and 121 wounded. Nearly all, I believe, were sustained by the 165th Infantry, formerly the 69th Regiment of the New York National Guard.

Our troops are now consolidating and organizing their hard-won positions in the Gilberts. The air strip at Tarawa, built by the Japanese, has been put back in service, and we now have substantial numbers of aircraft using that field.

On Bougainville Island, Marines and Army troops under Admiral Halsey's command are steadily enlarging their beachhead and engaging all Japanese troops in the neighborhood. Since landing on the island a month ago, our troops have killed approximately 2,000 Japanese.

General MacArthur's Australian troops have captured Sattelberg and Bonga, in the Finschhafen area of northern New Guinea, and are making steady progress through difficult jungle country farther west. Most of the Australian ground troops engaged in current operations are seasoned soldiers, veterans of the campaigns in the Middle East.

In the South and Southwest Pacific, Allied aircraft continue to take a heavy toll of Japanese shipping and planes. Enemy airfields in the Bougainville area of the Northern Solomons have been rendered unserviceable by our continued air bombardment. Japanese airfields in northern New Guinea and in New Britain are also under constant attack. As a result, Japan has been able to stage only relatively minor retaliatory air attacks.

In China, a heavy battle is being waged for the possession of Changteh, in central China. The Japanese launched a strong offensive which carried them to the outskirts of that city, where street fighting is reported. General Chennault's American fighters are giving close support to the Chinese troops. Other ground fighting between Chinese and Japanese troops is reported along the Salween River, in northern Burma. Here, too, American airmen are aiding the Chinese. In addition, our planes from China and India are making daily raids on strategic objectives in China, Burma, French Indo-China and Thailand, and on shipping in the China Sea, where several enemy vessels have been sunk.



A large contingent of Fifth Army troops landing at Paestum, Italy

Turning to southern Italy, it is good to note that substantial progress is being made by General Montgomery's British Eighth Army along the Adriatic Sea. In the face of heavy enemy opposition, British, Indian, and New Zealand troops crossed the swollen Sangro River and established a firm bridgehead on the opposite bank. They held this vantage point tenaciously and repulsed repeated enemy counter-attacks.

On Sunday, with clearing weather, a strong attack was launched by this Eighth Army, which resulted in the capture of a dominating ridge several miles north of the Sangro River. The Germans used tanks and flame throwers in a vain attempt to stop the British advance. General Montgomery also used tanks and other mechanized equipment with good effect. Farther inland, Canadian troops, including recent reinforcements, are maintaining heavy pressure on the Germans. On the left of the line, General Mark Clark's Anglo-American Fifth Army has made some minor gains,

but for the most part our positions on this front are unchanged.

To some, it may appear that our progress in southern Italy has been slow. It should be remembered, however, that our operations in this theater have been greatly hampered by extremely difficult terrain and by adverse weather. Much of the fighting has been through mountains, possessing ideal defensive positions which impose very great difficulties on the attacking troops. In addition, continuous heavy rains have made the roads all but impassable and have caused rivers and streams to leave their banks. The hazards of maintaining supply lines over such roads and temporary bridges crossing flooded river bottoms constitute a major problem.

Allied air forces in the Mediterranean contributed materially to the successful advance of General Montgomery's troops. Several hundred Allied planes operated continuously over the battle area, attacking troop concentrations, lines of communications, and gun emplacements. Better weather also made possible air attacks on enemy installations far behind the lines in Italy, as well as in Albania and Yugoslavia.

The casualties of the American elements of the Fifth Army since the beginning of operations on the mainland of Italy are 1,811 killed, 7,091 wounded, and 2,670 missing—a total of 11,572. Casualties of British elements of the Fifth Army are somewhat smaller. Total American Army casualties of the war to November 15 are 14,321 killed, 32,690 wounded, 23,417 prisoners of war, and 24,490 missing—making a total of 94,918. Of American soldiers taken prisoner, 1,610 have been reported to have died in enemy prison camps, mostly in Japanese-occupied territory.

The air offensive of American and British planes based in the United Kingdom continues to register successful results. The recent Royal Air Force attacks on Berlin have devastated large portions of that city and have caused a mass evacuation of large numbers of residents. American long-range heavy

bombers made two attacks on Bremen in the course of four days. On both occasions there was a heavy cloud over the city, so results were unobserved. Heavy and accurate anti-aircraft fire was encountered at Bremen. The Germans had concentrated large numbers of fighter planes to meet these attacks. However, our losses were not proportionately high and a substantial number of enemy planes were destroyed.

In heavy raids on the industrial city of Solingen, in the Rhineland, on Tuesday and Wednesday, several hundred American Flying Fortresses and Liberators participated. They were escorted by large numbers of Allied fighter planes. In these attacks, 29 heavy bombers, 1 light bomber, and 19 fighters were lost. At least 40 enemy planes were destroyed. Large steel and aircraft engine plants and light metal foundries were hit by our bombers and are believed to have been heavily damaged.

On the eastern front, the German counterattack in the Kiev area continues to make some progress. The important railroad center of Korosten was evacuated by Soviet troops and retaken by the Germans. On the other hand, Red Army units are gaining in the region west of Gomel, where the Germans are reported to be abandoning large amounts of equipment in their hurried retreat.

★ DECEMBER 9, 1943 ★

The principal event of the past week has been the conference at Teheran. I have received and carefully studied the minutes of the military discussions and the records of the decisions at that conference. While, of course, the nature and details of those decisions cannot be made public, I can say that the presence of Premier Stalin and of his companion at the conference, Marshal Voroshelov, has contributed mightily to the success of the conference. Marshal Stalin's power of lucid analysis and the fairness of his attitude contributed

strongly to the solution of several long-standing problems.

Two years ago yesterday, America declared war on Japan, followed immediately by declarations of war against Germany and Italy. Some may recall that at that time . . . I outlined what I thought might be the pattern of the war into which we were entering. I said:

"All students of history know that every war has three periods. I am speaking from recollection now in my nomenclature, but they have been designated as the period of the 'onset,' the period of 'drag' (when the war begins to weigh on the nations involved), and the 'finish.' During the first period, it is inevitable that the free Government, the Government which depends on the consent of the people, and whose Government is carried on by persuasion and not force, should be at a distinct disadvantage. On the other hand, it is also to be expected, and it has practically always proved to be the fact, that during the latter periods, when it becomes a contest of endurance, the Democracies win their victories and win the war. It is the last shots and not the first shots that count. You can see why that is. A Government that depends on the consent and free will of its people has behind it a momentum that no Government depending upon the views and endurance of one man can have."

Today, two years later, I think it will be helpful to check up our progress in this war according to the periods which I then prophesied. During our first year of war, we were largely occupied with defensive operations and with trying to halt the successful advance of the enemy. This we ultimately succeeded in doing, largely thanks to the gallant defense of the Philippines and to our Naval and air successes in the battles of the Coral Sea and Midway.

At the opening of the second year, by a daring and very lucky attack and landing upon the coasts of North Africa, the American and British forces succeeded in wresting the power of initiative away from the Axis powers of Europe.

During the following months of that year there has been an almost unbroken series of successful encounters of the Anglo-American forces against their Axis opponents in northern Africa, in Sicily, and in Italy, as well as in the Islands of the South and Southwestern Pacific and the Aleutians. But all of this fighting, successful and encouraging as it has been, has been of what we may call a perimeter nature. We have been trimming off the outer defenses of our enemies. Neither in Europe nor the Pacific have our ground forces come into contact with the main masses of the enemy troops. Today the overwhelming mass of the American Army is still within the United States, and the only one of the Allies which has encountered the main forces of Germany is Russia. Fortunately for us, those Russian armies have shown themselves more than equal to the Axis troops which they encountered.

Similarly, our Naval forces, although they have won brilliant victories over minor squadrons of the Japanese Navy and although they have sunk an extremely large number of Japanese auxiliary vessels, have not yet come to grips with the main Japanese fleet.

It is only in the air over the continent of Europe that we can say that our forces have met the main forces of the enemy and bested them. And even there the immense industrial power of Germany and her recuperative strength make it impossible to say that she may not again face us with very powerful air forces.

In the light of this brief summary, I do not think that we Americans can say that our military forces have more than entered upon the second period of war—the period of “drag”—when the weight of combat and of losses bears heavily upon the troops engaged. Not until the continent of Europe is invaded and we have met face to face the remaining masses of the German troops; not until our Navy has grappled with the powerful home fleet of Japan can we say that we are passing through the period of the “drag” of this war.

On the home front where our people are submitting to restrictions in food and movement which seem to them drastic we cannot say we have even reached the period of the "drag" or its danger to our morale. Justice Byrnes in his address a few nights ago pointed out the danger of inflation which faces us unless we are willing to place much firmer controls upon the rise of price and wages. On the home front we have not yet been willing to take the one step in the shape of a



Wounded men being evacuated to New Guinea from Cape Gloucester

General Service Law which our Allies across the Atlantic have found necessary to make successful adequate controls against inflations of prices and wages. As I have already expressed myself, such a law is, in my opinion, the only fair and adequate way to grapple with this problem.

So this morning as we look back over the progress of the past two years, I think we must admit the likelihood that there is worse to come. We have every reason for encouragement and hope. The behavior of our men upon the battlefield has been superb. But the great decisive test for them and for us has yet to come.

Now for the details of this past week:

On the battle fronts, Allied forces are on the offensive in every theater of war. In southern Italy, the week was marked by fierce fighting in difficult country. General Montgomery's British Eighth Army has pressed forward along the Adriatic beyond the Moro River to the vicinity of Ortona, about 15 miles southeast of the important coastal town of Pescara. The Germans are putting up the stiffest resistance and are frequently counterattacking. Apparently, they are trying to hold the Ortona-Orsogna-Guardiagrele line.

On the Fifth Army front, bitter fighting is in progress as General Clark's British and American troops are slowly advancing from crest to crest through the mountains. At one point, our troops are within six miles of the key city of Cassino at the head of the valley on the Cassino-Frosinone road, one of the many roads which lead to Rome. German troops confronting both of our armies have been heavily reinforced by units of the tactical reserve. Substantial casualties have been sustained on both sides, but complete estimates of the numbers have not yet been received.

The American casualty reports thus far received by us disclose that since the beginning of the Italian campaign American elements of the Fifth Army have lost 1,929 killed, 7,809 wounded and 2,780 missing, a total of 12,158 casual-

ties. Losses among the British troops in the Fifth Army are somewhat smaller.

General Clark has singled out for a special citation the 450th Antiaircraft Battalion, which was the first Negro combat unit to reach Italy. This battalion of well-trained American Negro soldiers has won official recognition for its courage and efficiency.

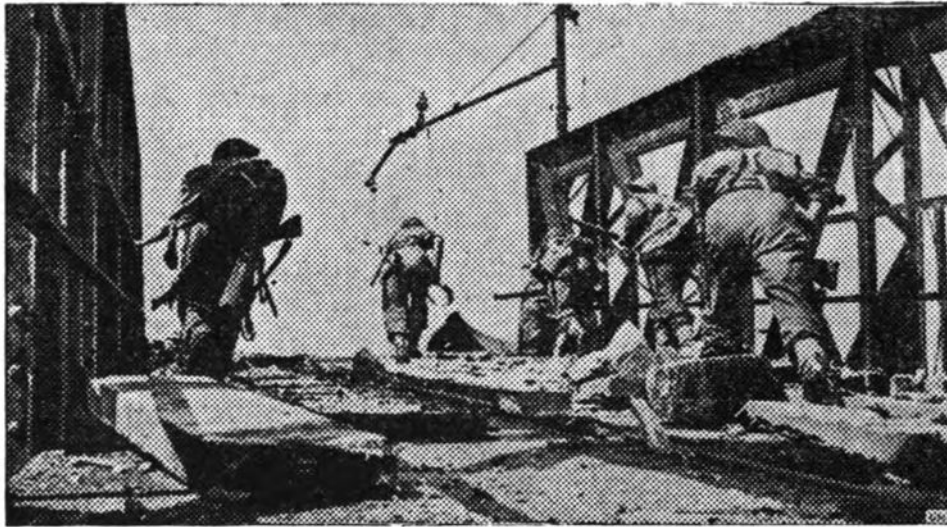
Heavy rains in the mountains have hampered military operations and limited air support to ground troops. However, when the weather has rendered it possible, Allied flyers have attacked enemy troop concentrations, lines of communications, and gun positions. They have also attacked German airfields in Greece, Yugoslavia, and Albania, and naval vessels and submarine pens at Toulon and Marseilles.

During the week, a particularly heavy attack was made by Royal Air Force bombers on the German city of Leipzig. Other attacks were made by British and American bombers, based in England, on German airfields in Holland, Belgium and France. Heavy clouds interfered with air operations and made it difficult to observe results.

On the eastern front, the Russian winter has made its appearance. Intense cold and snow have limited operations in most sectors. German counterattacks have scored gains west of Kiev and in the Kerch Peninsula of the Crimea. However, Soviet troops continue to gain west of Smolensk, in the Gomel salient, and near Kremenchug and Cherkassy.

In the Central Pacific, we have strengthened our recently won outposts in the Gilbert Islands and have raided Japanese positions in the Marshalls. Carrier-based Navy planes have scored an important victory in the Marshalls, sinking two light cruisers and four other ships and destroying seventy-two hostile planes.

On Bougainville Island, in the Northern Solomons, our ground troops at Empress Augusta Bay made slight gains. Our airmen in repeated raids on enemy landing fields and



Infantrymen dashing across a blasted bridge over Volturno River

other installations have rarely encountered a Japanese plane. Practically all enemy airfields in this area have been put out of use by our frequent attacks.

General MacArthur's Australian soldiers are mopping up Japanese pockets of resistance in difficult country in the vicinity of Wareo, in northern New Guinea.

Press dispatches from Australia indicate that a Negro anti-aircraft battalion, commanded by a Negro lieutenant colonel, has participated in several engagements with the Japanese. This organization, as well as the battalions of Negro combat engineers and service troops, has achieved an excellent combat record.

American and Australian flyers have stepped up the volume and frequency of their air attacks on New Britain and adjacent islands and on enemy shipping. Our air strength now surpasses that of the Japanese over much of New Guinea and New Britain. The heavy pounding received almost daily by a half dozen Japanese airfields in New Britain has made it difficult for the enemy to make use of them either for offense or defense.

The Japanese advance in central China made progress

during the week. In spite of this success, there are no indications that the present Japanese offensive will develop into a serious threat against the main Chinese forces. The town of Changteh captured by the Japanese is now reported to have been retaken by the Chinese.

American air forces in China and India made several successful raids on Japanese positions in China, Indo-China and Burma. The Japanese retaliated with an air raid on Calcutta which resulted in several hundred casualties, but which did no serious damage to military installations.

★ DECEMBER 16, 1943 ★

The fighting in southern Italy during the past week was particularly heavy, even though not a great deal of progress was made in our march on Rome. The campaign in the mountains of Italy is being conducted under exceptionally adverse conditions. Heavy rains and snows, precipitous peaks, narrow passes, extensive demolitions by the enemy, land mines, and stubborn resistance and fierce enemy counterattacks have all combined to slow, but not to halt, our advance.

On the front of the British Eighth Army on the Adriatic side of the Italian Peninsula, Canadian and Indian troops have surged forward across the Moro River, about 12 miles south of Pescara. Repeated enemy counterattacks were repulsed as Allied troops consolidated and improved the positions gained.

General Clark's Anglo-American troops in the Fifth Army were reinforced during the week by Italian units and by French Moroccan soldiers. There were no significant changes in the line on the Fifth Army front, but there was some general improvement in our positions. Several enemy counterattacks were thrown back.

Adverse weather hampered air activity throughout the Mediterranean area, but whenever possible, close air support

was furnished to our ground troops. Railroad yards at Sofia, Bulgaria, were again raided by American bombers and fighter planes, and communications behind the enemy lines were pounded. Our planes also dropped supplies to the patriot forces fighting the Germans in Yugoslavia.

While we have definite air superiority throughout southern Italy and over most of the Mediterranean, the Germans have appreciably increased their air strength in this area. Sharp fighter resistance has been encountered at times, and some heavy German bomber raids on our shipping and port facilities have been made. In the German air raid of December 2, on the southern Italian port of Bari, Allied shipping in the harbor was heavily damaged. Two ammunition ships were hit and the resultant explosions caused spreading fires which destroyed or damaged a number of Allied cargo ships and small harbor craft. Among the vessels destroyed were five American merchantmen. Fortunately, most of the cargoes had been discharged prior to the attack. Consequently, the loss of supplies was not great. There were an estimated 1,000 casualties, including 37 American naval personnel. This raid was originally announced by General Eisenhower in his communique of December 4.

The latest casualty reports from southern Italy disclose that American elements of General Clark's Fifth Army have lost 2,010 killed, 8,583 wounded and 2,826 missing—a total of 13,419 throughout the Italian campaign. Losses of the British troops of the Fifth Army have been somewhat smaller. Since our entry into the war, American Army casualties up to November 30, 1943, are 15,334 killed, 35,049 wounded, 23,725 missing, 24,486 prisoners of war—a total of 98,594. Of the 35,049 reported above as wounded in action, 18,041 have returned to duty or have been released from hospitals.

Two of the heaviest all-American air raids in history were made during last week by planes based in the United Kingdom. In each of the two raids well over a thousand American

bombers and fighters participated, and the tonnage of bombs dropped was comparable to the amounts dropped by the Royal Air Force on some of its heavy raids. On December 11, our heavy bombers, escorted by long-range fighters, attacked the important German port of Emden. Submarine building yards, port facilities, and industrial plants were hit with good results. Very heavy enemy fighter opposition was encountered and 138 enemy planes were destroyed, while we lost 17 heavy bombers and 3 fighters. In the raid of December 13, made in adverse weather, several German industrial cities were attacked. Because of the cloud cover, results were not readily observable. In this raid our aircraft destroyed 15 enemy planes, while losing 5 heavy bombers, two medium bombers, and two fighters. During the past month British-based American planes have destroyed a total of 493 German aircraft.

On the eastern front the German counteroffensive west of Kiev continues to gain ground, but it appears to have lost much of its momentum. Farther south Soviet troops have captured Cherkassy and increased the pressure on the Germans throughout much of the big bend area of the Dnieper. A surprisingly strong counterattack by German and Rumanian troops threatens the Soviet bridgehead near Kerch in the Crimea.

In the Central Pacific our planes and naval vessels have made repeated successful attacks on Japanese positions in the Marshall Islands and on Nauru Island.

On Bougainville Island our engineers have completed a new airfield in the Empress Augusta Bay area. The field is now being used as an advance operational base for both bombers and fighters. Our ground troops further enlarged their beachhead in this sector and extended their holdings in the hills and jungles of the island. Heavy air attacks are made almost daily on the remaining Japanese positions in the northern Solomons and on enemy shipping in adjacent areas.

General MacArthur's Australian troops are pursuing retreating Japanese on the Huon Peninsula and in the Ramu Valley of northern New Guinea. Our aircraft are continuing daily raids against enemy installations in New Guinea, New Britain, and the Netherlands Indies. Two successful long-range air raids were made on the oil center of Balikpapan, in Borneo, and on Makassar, on Celebes Island.

The Japanese appear to have abandoned their ground offensive in central China. They have withdrawn from their most advanced positions after evacuating the city of Changteh and are now being pressed by Chinese ground troops and harassed by American and Chinese airmen. The Japanese appear to have increased their air strength in China and Burma and are becoming more aggressive. Several enemy air attacks were made on American and Chinese airfields. However, our air raids on enemy positions in China, Burma, and French Indo-China are unremitting.

★ JANUARY 13, 1944 ★

The sweeping advance of the Soviet Armies during the past few weeks has placed in jeopardy a great number of German troops along the big bend and the southern reaches of the Dnieper River. There are indications that some hundreds of thousands of Nazi soldiers may be forced to withdraw from their advanced and exposed positions. Whether they will be able to do so without suffering heavy losses is questionable.

While advanced Red Army units are thrusting deep into old Polish territory, other Soviet troops are moving rapidly southwestward in an effort to block the retreat of enemy forces in the south. Within old Poland, the Russians have captured the rail center of Sarny. Farther south they have cut the Smela-Vinnitsa railroad. Advance units are close to Smela and Vinnitsa. The destruction of vital railroad lines

will make it increasingly difficult for the Germans either to supply their troops or to withdraw them.

Excellent weather has aided the Soviet Armies in maintaining the offensive throughout the entire front from the Gulf of Finland to the Black Sea. In the north, fierce fighting is in progress near Nevel and Vitebsk. In the center, Red forces are enlarging and extending the large Kiev salient. Farther south, renewed activity is reported near Kerch, on the Crimean peninsula.

While detailed reports are unavailable, it is probable that German troops are suffering many casualties and are abandoning large amounts of equipment. Soviet reports disclose that many prisoners were taken, but there are no indications of any general deterioration of German resistance. The battered German veterans, for the most part, seem to be retreating in reasonably good order and the German army is relatively intact.

German sources make no effort to conceal the gravity of the situation on the eastern front. The threat of disaster is admitted and perhaps even exaggerated. The purpose of this is not clear. It may be that the German public is being prepared for bad news, or the Nazi propaganda experts may be trying to over-emphasize Soviet successes to their own purposes.

As I have said on other occasions, the success of the Red Army is primarily due to the professional skill of Soviet military leaders and the courage and determination of the Red soldiers. Some contribution to the Soviet victory is made by the British, French and American troops in Italy and by the partisan forces in occupied territories who are engaging many German divisions. Other factors contributing to Soviet successes are the air offensive over Germany, the threat of an Allied invasion of western Europe, the victory over the submarine menace, and the steadily increasing flow of military supplies to Russia from America and Britain.

Turning to the Pacific Theater, during the past few weeks there has been a series of successful amphibious operations against the Japanese in the Southwest Pacific. The landings by American troops at Arawe and Cape Gloucester, on New Britain, were followed by the seizure of Saidor, on the north coast of New Guinea, by units of the American 32nd Division. Substantial numbers of Japanese are now trapped along the beach between Australians advancing westward from Cape Scharnhorst and the Americans at Saidor. These landing operations involved almost perfect coordination between ground, air and naval forces. They were successfully accomplished with a minimum of losses. The Japanese have claimed a successful counterattack at Arawe, but we have no confirmation of any such success.

Allied airmen in General MacArthur's theater have greatly contributed to the success of ground operations by their constant attacks on enemy troop concentrations, gun positions, airfields and shipping. All enemy airfields in the Northern Solomons have been made inactive by air attacks. The air bases near Rabaul, New Britain, have been largely neutralized. Japanese shipping losses have been so heavy that supply of forward elements is largely accomplished by the use of small barges instead of ships.

In the Far East, in China and India, American and British flyers have increased their attacks on enemy installations and shipping. There is little ground fighting in China, but some advances have been made in western Burma, where British troops are pushing forward against increasing resistance.

Now turning to the Western European Theater, the air war against Germany continues with unabated fury. Repeated night attacks against Berlin by the British Royal Air Force are destroying large sections of this military and industrial nerve center.

Despite extremely adverse weather conditions, American



Dinner as it is served aboard a crowded transport ship in the Pacific

flyers on Tuesday made a very heavy daylight attack on airplane factories and assembly plants in Germany. More than twelve hundred of our planes participated, including more than 700 Flying Fortresses and Liberators. Strong German air opposition was encountered and our losses of 59 bombers and 5 fighters were relatively high. However, at least 100 enemy fighter planes were destroyed and great damage was inflicted on the Focke-Wulf plant at Oschers-

leben, the Junkers plant at Halberstadt and the Messerschmitt-110 plant at Brunswick.

The factory at Oschersleben, 90 miles southwest of Berlin, was believed to be Germany's most important producer of Focke-Wulf 190s, accounting for almost half of the total production of this type of plane. The factory not only did the final assembly work but also made wings, tail assemblies and fuselages. In Tuesday's attack, direct hits were observed on machine shops and other factory installations.

The plant at Halberstadt was the principal producer of wings for Junkers 88 and 188 planes. The Junkers 188 is Germany's newest twin-engined bomber and is equipped to carry radio-controlled glider bombs used to attack ocean shipping. Preliminary reports indicate that this plant was heavily damaged.

At Brunswick, northwest of Oschersleben, the Messerschmitt-110 plant suffered its first attack, which caused the probable destruction of every building except one. Two of the three main assembly buildings are believed to have been destroyed, and the third was heavily damaged.

In the Mediterranean area, Allied flyers made two heavy attacks on Sofia, capital of Bulgaria. Our airmen also attacked enemy installations and communications facilities in Bulgaria, Yugoslavia, Albania, northern Italy and southern France.

Under extremely adverse weather conditions, General Clark's Fifth Anglo-American Army launched a sustained attack on German positions in the mountains of southern Italy. In hard fighting through rugged terrain, American and British troops gained several miles. They are now near Cassino at the head of a valley which gives promise of some improvement in combat conditions as we press forward on the road to Rome.

Here is a list of American casualties throughout the Italian campaign: American elements of the Fifth Army have lost

2,798 killed, 11,762 wounded and 3,559 missing in action, a total of 18,119. American Army losses in all theaters since we entered the war up to and including December 23, 1943, are 16,831 killed, 38,916 wounded, 24,067 missing and 25,415 prisoners of war, a total of 105,229. A table which gives our losses by theaters and categories as reported up to and including November 30, 1943, shows 98,594 casualties had been reported up to that time.

★ JANUARY 19, 1944 ★

As the year 1943 passed its meridian and approached its end, the great problem which loomed up in front of us was that of the invasion of the continent of Europe. That was the objective towards which our main thoughts and efforts were being put forth. 1944 would be the climax of the war. For the first time our troops and those of Britain would have to meet and defeat the great masses of the German army. There was no doubt or question about the formidable size and fighting power of our antagonists. Every day in Italy was showing us that fact. But neither was there any assurance that the war could be successfully finished unless such an invasion was made and the great army of the Germans was beaten. The best information which we could gather from our Intelligence people and those of our Allies indicated that the suggestion that Germany and its armies would surely fall apart from the pounding which it was undergoing from Russia and the air was mere wishful thinking. The only sure road to a final peace which would be permanent lay through the decisive defeat of the German army.

But we were approaching this great crisis with the momentum of a successful year behind us. We had every reason to be encouraged with the fine fighting of the Allied troops and with the accord of the Allied leaders behind them who were planning the strategy of this great climax. In council, on

the field, in the air, and on the sea, the allied forces and their leaders were behaving in a way worthy of the hopes which we had of successfully passing through the great crisis which was before us. All differences of viewpoint between the military leaders of the United States and Great Britain had been ironed out in August at Quebec and complete harmony existed as to the program which lay before them. When in December those leaders met the leader of the third great nation to be involved in the gigantic struggle of 1944, no divergence of opinion was found. On the contrary the plans of America and Britain met with a powerful reenforcement of opinion from the great authority of Marshal Stalin. That meeting, this reenforcement which we thus received from him has been one of the most important high points of the war.

Behind us lay the accomplishments of our troops. We felt no doubt as to their capacity to meet the best forces which Germany could throw against them. During the year those troops had three times successfully accomplished, and each time with increasing skill, the most difficult problem of modern war—the successful landing of a large force upon a hostile coast. Together with our Allies they had captured a great German army in Tunis. They had accomplished the conquest of Sicily in an amazingly short time, and they were now successfully securing in southern Italy the air bases to be used against southern Germany which was a primary purpose of their action in the Italian peninsula. We had at our hand for the spearhead of the coming invasion victorious veterans led by accomplished leaders accustomed to success.

In the air the most terrible and successful attack which has ever been launched against the entire munitions industries of an enemy nation was being successfully carried out by the American Air Force and the R.A.F. against Germany. New inventions, some of the most important having their origin in America, were making it possible to carry out unremittingly throughout the blinding winter weather which habitually

blocks air work in that region this steady, remorseless, and devastating attack.

On the sea the menacing submarine warfare, in which until the summer of 1943 victory had been hovering in the balance, had been won by the Allied navy and air forces. After many doubts and fears the road now lay wide open by which the might of America could be poured through Britain onto the battlefields of Europe.

On the other side of the world in the Pacific the Japanese threat which until a short year before had been poised against the Panama Canal, Hawaii, the Aleutians, and our western coast, had been definitely checked and thrown back by a series of brilliant victories of the Navy and the Allied forces under the able leadership of General MacArthur, and both our Navy and those Allied troops were steadily advancing on the first steps toward the ultimate conquest of Japan.

Everything looked hopeful. We had taken the initiative throughout the world. Our leaders and troops and equipment had been proven worthy of their task. The great battles of the war lay before us but there was every reason for hopefulness and confidence in the ultimate result.

Suddenly what happened? To our troops looking over their shoulders from the battlefields of the Mediterranean and the steaming jungles of the South Seas, the American front at home suddenly seemed to be on the point of going sour. A host of what seemed to our soldiers petty controversies in industry and labor, each one of which threatened to put a check in the production of priceless weapons, arose throughout our land. The three vital industries of the home front, upon which basically all our production of weapons and transportation depend, were threatened with, or actually experienced, nationwide strikes—coal, steel, and the railroads. If such a situation had arisen in Germany, you know that we should all have thought we were on the point of winning the war hands down.

It does not require great imagination to realize the effect of these occurrences upon our troops fighting on those battle-fields which have marked our steady progress towards victory. It is my duty to visit and inspect the units of the Army, to visit the wounded in the hospitals and talk to them, and countless letters come to the War Department from them and their families bearing upon this situation. I can tell you that today that situation, the industrial unrest and lack of a sense of patriotic responsibility which it seems to evidence in large numbers of our population, has aroused a strong feeling of resentment and injustice among the men of the Armed Forces. I believe it is hazardous to belittle the effect which such a situation will have upon the ultimate welfare of our democracy. If it continues, it will surely affect the morale of the Army. It is likely to prolong the war and endanger our ultimate success; and, when those troops come back to us again at the close of the war and we are faced with the acute problem of demobilization, it may have an effect upon the future unity of our nation which is disturbing to contemplate. This war will last much longer than the last Great War. The effect of the division between the men who have borne the burden of the fighting abroad and the men who have shown this irresponsibility at home, will have a longer time to sink in and be accentuated. It will not be forgotten easily.

The men in the Army see this country divided into two entirely distinct classes. On the one hand are the men who are in the Armed Forces. Their enlistment has been carried out with the aid of the Selective Service Law, a process of selection applied to them by their nation under the sanction of compulsion. They have been told not only that they must serve; but the time, the place, and the method of their service have been chosen for them in the light of their respective aptitudes to fit the requirements of the nation. They are facing a duty which they cannot escape and which involves the possibility of death or mutilation.

On the other side they see that the government imposes no corresponding duty upon the remaining men of the nation and even permits them to leave the most important war jobs without regard to the needs of their country.

Our democracy has been founded upon a basis of equality and justice. I tell you that today the men in the Armed Forces are beginning to believe that they are being discriminated against in a matter which is one of fundamental justice as between man and man. There is danger that under the influence of that feeling, they will not give even fair recognition to the tremendous production effort which has actually been accomplished by the great majority of American management and labor.

This being the situation, the evident remedy is for the nation to make clear in no uncertain terms the equality of obligation of its citizens. I have heard people say: "We must penalize strikes; it isn't necessary to pass a General Service Law; we must simply prevent strikes."

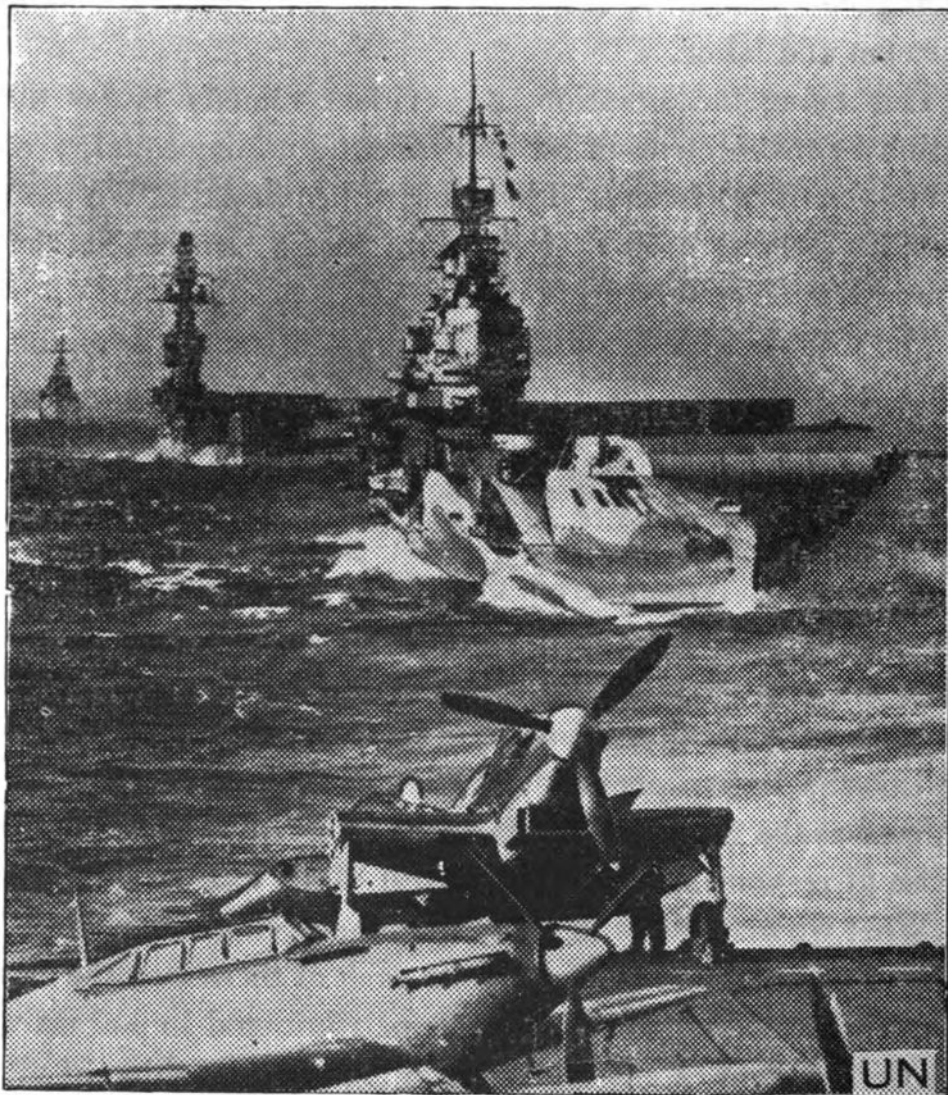
The trouble with this diagnosis is that it treats a symptom and not the disease. The cause of the present situation is deep and fundamental and it will not be remedied by merely making criminal what is a consequence of a grave underlying lack of responsibility.

It must be remembered that these men who strike or threaten to strike are Americans like all of the rest of us. The men in war production are not essentially different from the men who are proving themselves heroes in the South Pacific and on the Italian peninsula. They can be more accurately defined as the victims of the failure of the nation to develop a sense of responsibility in this gravest of all wars.

What we must do is to get at this underlying cause and by proper organization bring home to each of these men the fact that his individual work is just as patriotic and important to the Government as any other cog in the great machine of victory; that they owe a patriotic duty to the particular job on

which they are engaged comparable to that which the infantryman owes to his rifle, or the artilleryman to his gun, or the pilot to his plane.

The purpose of a National Service Law is to get at this basic evil which produces the irresponsibility out of which stem strikes, threats of strikes, excessive turnovers, absenteeism, and the other manifestations of irresponsibility with which we are now plagued. It is aimed to extend the principles of democracy and justice more evenly throughout our population. There is no difference between the patriotic ob-



British aircraft carriers escorting a convoy in the Mediterranean

ligations resting upon these two classes of men which I have described. Certainly the nation has no less right to require a man to make weapons than it has to require another man to fight with those weapons. Both processes should be so designed and carried out as to serve the interest of the country in winning the war. In a democracy they should also be so designed and executed as to serve the principles of justice between its citizens.

These principles are not only self-evident but our history shows how and why they are only now coming into general practice. Originally we had no methods of selection either in getting our men or in getting our weapons. Such methods were then not necessary. Our armies were small and our weapons were simple. Our people were accustomed to arms and usually possessed them. The method of volunteering was sufficient to get enough men for our requirements and the few and simple weapons which they needed were easily obtainable.

But even by the middle of the last century armies had grown to a size which the volunteer system could not handle. In the War Between the States, while both parties began with volunteers, both of them were soon driven to the system of compulsory selection.

When the First World War came we wisely determined upon and enacted a Selective Service Act at the very opening of the conflict and were thereby saved all difficulties in raising and maintaining the enormous armies which we found we required.

In that First World War weapons and their manufacture had also become numerous and complex and required organization for their production. But the United States succeeded in getting through the war without resorting to a national Service Act to regulate their production. This was mainly due to two happy accidents: *First*, we were able to buy the great bulk of our heavy armament from our Allies who had

been fighting for three years and fortunately had surplus supplies on hand. *Secondly*, the war ended before we had begun to feel any great strain upon our manpower.

Now the mechanization of warfare has become infinitely greater. Today the small arms upon which our ancestors depended have been crowded into insignificance by the machine guns, the mortars, the tanks, the planes, and the tremendous artillery with which the soldier fights.

Not only that, but this war is global in character and our country has been fortunate enough to be able to do its fighting on other territory than our own. We have been able to keep our enemies away from our own homes but that requires the further mechanization involved in building huge fleets of navies, merchant vessels, and landing craft for the protection and transport of our armies to where they will do their fighting.

In meeting this overwhelming problem of production with its terrific strain upon our manpower, the same necessity of orderly selection in the interest of the nation which brought us to the Selective Service System for the selection of our fighting men is bringing us to a Selective Service System for the selection of our civil manpower. No other system will produce the effective results which our nation needs and no other system will be just and fair from the standpoint and interests of our fighting men.

Thus Selective National Service is not an abandonment of democracy but rather an evolution of intelligent democracy to meet the complex, mechanical development of modern war.

Concretely, I believe that a National Service Law will produce the following results:

First and foremost, it will minimize the calling of strikes by clarifying the patriotic duty of the individual worker. In the Austin-Wadsworth proposal now before this Committee, this moral duty has also behind it the force of appropriate legal sanctions and penalties.

Secondly, it will remedy the grave sense of injustice which the Armed Forces now feel has been practiced against them. This is irrefutable and, as I have pointed out, is most pregnant with danger.

Thirdly, it will point out to civilian war workers that they are working for their country in the civilian ranks and that their responsibility is just as definitely recognized by the nation as that of soldiers on the front. By and large this will tend to powerfully heighten his morale in the winning of the war.

Fourthly, it will tend powerfully towards increasing effectiveness in production when the Government itself takes a hand not only in keeping men on necessary jobs but also in finding men for particular jobs where they are especially needed, rather than leaving the choice to chance.

In this connection let me point out one of the greatest evils in the present situation. It is the heavy turnover of labor in some of our great war industries such as the aircraft factories. This is not only a shocking waste of manpower but it is so heavy that it stands as a constant threat to maximum production of the implements of war.

One of the important effects of the National Service Act would be to bring war workers from less essential to more essential industries when necessary.

At present the unevenness of the distribution of our labor is producing shortages in some of our most vital weapons when there is excess labor available in other neighboring places. For example, while there is an excess of labor for the production of machine guns, tanks and ships in some places, in nearby places there is a shortage in the vital production of aircraft engines and landing craft.

In this situation the Army has even been called upon to furlough soldiers in order that they may take the place of workmen or miners who have left their jobs to do something which they think will offer them better pay. That happened

in the copper mines of Montana as well as in the airplane factories of California. Think of the waste of such a situation, taking soldiers from training for combat because they are the only persons who can be directed to stay where they are put!

On the other hand, a National Service Act will not cause the evils which have been feared by its opponents. The man or woman who wants to do his or her part to win the war as quickly as possible has nothing to fear from a National Service Act. That Act does not impair the rights of the worker in respect to wage scales, hours of labor, seniority rights, membership in unions or other basic interests of the civilian workers. Wherever justified by considerations of family or health, deferment from service would be granted by the local Selective Service Board. I would not advocate any National Service Act which would not protect such elemental rights to the fullest. National Service Acts have been enacted by the great English-speaking democracies which are now fighting this war with us, namely Great Britain, Canada, Australia, New Zealand. With them the legislation has worked so successfully that the exercise of sanctions has become rare; the existence of the National Service organization and the morale which it creates having proved that the people of a country want to do their duty when it is clearly pointed out to them by their government.

Again I have heard men say:

"The proposal of a General Service Law is too late; it might have been useful earlier; now our production is doing very well; and the war is almost over."

There are so many errors in this statement that it is hard to do them justice. In the first place, it is never too late to remedy an injustice which leaves a deep sense of grievance in our soldiers and lengthens and jeopardizes the remainder of the war, with the resulting cost of thousands of lives.

But in fact the war is *not* almost over. We are approaching its most critical and difficult period and that period is the

one when we shall require not only a large but a flexible production. That is the period when we are likely to be confronted with new weapons of the enemy which will change the method of combat and require new weapons for ourselves. It is notorious that the course of conflict constantly brings out changes in the needed equipment and weapons. We have seen that many times already in the past two years. Tanks and anti-tank guns, destroyers and escort vessels, the types of airplanes and artillery, in fact almost all the weapons of war have been changing and fluctuating in their usefulness, rising and falling in the demand for them. We are building today planes of a size never before witnessed on the battlefield and requiring enormous supplies for airplane labor for that purpose. Yesterday we were calling for hundreds of escort vessels to protect our commerce from the submarine. Today we are calling for hundreds of landing craft to facilitate our invasion.

The total scale of our production programs for 1944 exceeds even the production for 1943.

I seriously warn . . . that the coming year will call for a production effort not only larger but far more flexible, for the purpose of meeting emergencies greater than we have ever faced before.

Our country has but one national purpose today—it is to win the war as quickly as possible. I have been discussing the logic of national service as an orderly, efficient process by which a democracy can give all-out effort in war. But more important now, national service will be the means of hastening the end of *this* war.

Mark what this thought really means. No variety of twisted thinking will deny the right of the millions of American men in uniform to every chance of living through this conflict. Their lives have already been placed in jeopardy by the nation in summoning them to arms. It would be an act of the most cruel and despicable indifference if we avoided any



Bren gunners from a British regiment man a forward post in Italy

course which would give them their chance to come through this war with their lives.

We say that we can win this war. General Eisenhower has said that he believes we can win our victory over Hitler in 1944, but he has added the solemn warning that this will be possible only with the all-out effort of every American.

Every month the war is prolonged will be measured in the lives of thousands of young men, in billions of dollars. The attrition in manpower and in our national wealth will be felt for generations if this conflict is prolonged. National Service is the one weapon we have neglected to use. Posterity will never forgive us if we sacrifice our plain duty to a desire for creature comfort or for private gain.

It will be tragic indeed if the discontent and resentment felt by our gallant soldiers on the fighting fronts burns deeply

and festers in their hearts. Unless we set forth boldly to stamp it out, the hot flame will destroy some of the great love of country which, alone, can make a man endure the hardship, the pain and the death which service above self has offered them.

The voices of these soldiers speak out very clearly today in demanding that all Americans accept the same liability which a soldier must accept for service to country. They are far away now, but some day they will return. I hope they will come back eagerly, feeling that the hardship and the sacrifice have been worthwhile. I hope they may feel that those who will never come back have not made their sacrifice in vain.

To me it appears to be the plain duty of the Congress to give our troops this all-out necessary backing. It is time for all pledges to be redeemed in acts which, alone, can prove the sincerity and the determination of this great nation.

★ JANUARY 20, 1944 ★

The scope of the Soviet offensive on the eastern front continues to grow. The Red Armies are pounding hard at German defenses at nearly every point of the long line from Leningrad to Kerch. Probably the most significant operations of the week were those in the north. Large Soviet forces appear to be making a strong effort to relieve the long siege of Leningrad. The stubborn resistance of the defenders of this city has won the acclaim of their friends throughout the world.

In this sector, the Red troops are attacking near Oranienbaum, southwest of Leningrad, and farther south at Novgorod and Lake Ilmen. Stubborn resistance is being encountered, but the Germans admit that Soviet gains have been made.

Along the entire front, the situation is extremely fluid and the line is most irregular. At some points, particularly near Vinnitsa, the Germans are counter-attacking fiercely. Nazi troops have slowed the Red advance, but have been unable to

bring it to a halt, except in the south near Krivoi Rog and Nikopol, and in southern Ukraine.

While Germany is suffering such reverses in the east, she is continually assailed from the air by American and British bombers based in England. Additional reports received concerning the heavy American attack of last week indicate that the victory was even greater than at first announced. The Focke-Wulf plant at Oschersleben was probably almost totally destroyed. The Junkers factory at Halberstadt sustained damage variously estimated at from 40 to 70 per cent. The Messerschmitt assembly plant at Brunswick is believed to have been almost completely demolished. It seems certain that production at all these factories will likely be wiped out for months. In addition, we destroyed 153 enemy planes and probably 53 more, while losing 60 bombers and 5 fighters.

The magnitude of an attack of this character is difficult to grasp. More than 1,200 American planes and some 7,000 crew members participated. If we include the ground crews and other personnel directly connected with the operation, we find that the attack involved some 100,000 American soldiers. On the German side, counting the air forces, antiaircraft artillery, air warning units, air wardens and police and fire department personnel in the cities attacked or threatened, it is possible that a million defenders were directly involved or were alerted by this assault.

Some concern was expressed because the first detailed official announcement of the results of the attack was delayed about 24 hours, while the German radio was claiming a sweeping victory. It so happened that the weather at the home bases of our planes was so bad that many of our bombers were forced to land at other fields throughout the United Kingdom. Necessary delays were thus encountered in securing the official reports of our flyers and in checking our missing planes. As soon as details were available and pre-

liminary reports were verified, a complete and accurate announcement was made, which served to refute the obviously false claims of the enemy.

In assessing the results of a great air attack, it is important to keep in mind the damage inflicted on ground installations, rather than merely to compare the losses in aircraft sustained on both sides. Of course, it is much more important to destroy a factory producing 200 aircraft a month than it is to shoot down 200 enemy airplanes.

The Royal Air Force struck a second blow at the aircraft industry at Brunswick in a heavy night attack. Some 1,300 American planes participated in a heavy assault on cross-channel airfields and other enemy installations in France and the low countries. Our Italian-based bombers attacked the Messerschmitt plant at Klagenfurt, in southern Austria.

During the past week, General Eisenhower arrived in London and assumed his new duties as Supreme Commander of Allied Expeditionary Forces. Just before going to England he visited Washington and conferred with the President and with me and with other War Department officials. He announced that Lieutenant General Omar N. Bradley had been selected by him as a senior commander of American ground troops. General Bradley is one of our most able Generals. He served with distinction as a corps commander in Tunisia and Sicily.

America joins with Great Britain in rejoicing over the return to England of the Prime Minister. His remarkably quick recovery after a serious illness is a highly stimulating event.

In southern Italy, French and American troops of the Allied Fifth Army made substantial progress in the investment of the key town of Cassino, at the head of the valley leading to Rome. The Americans captured Monte Trocchio, the last height barring the way to the valley, and then pushed on to the Rapido River. Farther to the northeast, French troops from North Africa captured San Elia and several mountain

ridges. On the west, British troops of General Clark's Army crossed the lower Garigliano River at several points in the face of heavy opposition.

On the Adriatic side of the Italian peninsula, Canadian troops of the British Eighth Army advanced a mile or two along the coast against stiff resistance.

Among the American troops which have been heavily engaged in the Fifth Army operations is the 100th Infantry Battalion, composed almost entirely of American citizens of Japanese ancestry. They have been attached to one of our combat divisions and have achieved a very creditable record of fighting efficiency. To date, this battalion has lost 96 killed, 221 wounded and 17 missing.

Since our troops landed in Italy, the total American losses in the campaign have been 2,985 killed, 12,504 wounded and 3,721 missing.



One reason why General Rommel left Africa—bomb attached to a B-25

Turning to the Pacific, we find General MacArthur's Allied troops making steady progress against the Japanese invaders. On the northern coast of New Guinea, Australian veterans have captured Sio and have advanced westward beyond Vincke Point. They are steadily rolling up Japanese troops between the Australians and the American forces at Saidor, and have captured large amounts of stores and equipment. There are indications that some of the Japanese are trying to escape by barge at night. Several troop-laden enemy barges have been sunk by our aircraft and naval vessels.

On New Britain Island, our soldiers and Marines continue to enlarge the beachheads that they have taken. In the Cape Gloucester area, some 3,100 dead Japanese soldiers have been counted, while our losses are 228 killed and 694 wounded.

Allied Army and Navy airmen in the Southwest Pacific continue to exact a heavy toll of Japanese aircraft and shipping. Several large enemy vessels were recently sunk, and scores of Japanese planes have been shot down in air combat or destroyed on the ground. There are indications that the Japanese are reinforcing their air strength in this area and despite losses are becoming more aggressive.

Recently, we have been privileged to have had a visit from General George C. Kenney, Allied Air Commander in the Southwest Pacific. General Kenney discussed with officials of the War Department plans for future operations in his theater and outlined his requirements in personnel and aircraft for the coming months.

In Burma, there has been some ground fighting with gains by both Chinese and British troops. In the air, Allied flyers from India and China continue to score successes over the Japanese in the Burma area.

In the Central Pacific, Army and Navy flyers under Admiral Nimitz are steadily pounding Japanese bases in the Marshall Islands.



Wounded infantrymen on New Georgia Island awaiting treatment

★ JANUARY 27, 1944 ★

The war news of the week was featured by the Anglo-American landing in western Italy just south of Rome early last Saturday morning. It is gratifying to report that the situation in this area is highly satisfactory. Thus far, our troops have not encountered any resolute German opposition. However, there is every reason to expect that strong enemy reaction will ultimately come. There are indications that the Germans are concentrating substantial forces for a counter-attack.

Our landing operations were extremely successful. Apparently, we achieved complete tactical surprise, and practically no opposition was encountered at the beaches which,

in a landing operation, is the place of critical danger. Some anti-personnel mines caused slight casualties, but very few enemy troops were in the vicinity. The landing was covered by a naval bombardment and a feint at landing at Civita-vecchia much farther north, which may have diverted some of the German strength.

Our troops which landed in the vicinity near Nettuno and Anzio, some thirty miles south of Rome, were in substantial numbers, and most of them were veterans of other Mediterranean campaigns. The landings were supported by British and American warships and by large numbers of Allied aircraft. We were favored during the past few days by excellent weather, although subsequently a heavy overcast interfered with air operations.

After consolidating our positions at the beachhead and unloading equipment and supplies, our troops pushed forward against relatively weak resistance toward the Appian Way leading from Rome to the southern battle area. Other important lines of communications are seriously threatened by our advancing troops.

The principal enemy opposition came from the air. A strong attack by German aircraft, using glider bombs, sank a brightly lighted, plainly marked, British hospital ship.

Our invasion of the Rome area was preceded by several days of intense air bombardment, which pounded airfields near Rome and railways in central Italy. At the same time, a heavy ground attack was launched by British, American and French units of General Clark's Fifth Army. Our soldiers pushed across the Garigliano and Rapido Rivers and threatened to penetrate the German defenses. To counter this offensive, the Germans rushed reinforcements to their line. Two or three reserve divisions, previously in the Rome region, are reported to have been identified in the battle line. This may account for the failure of the Germans to put up any real defense in the Nettuno area.

On the southern front, the strengthened German line counterattacked vigorously, pushing our troops back at several points. However, this was only a momentary reverse, for we again attacked and penetrated the German positions. Our troops are now advancing through enemy minefields near the key town of Cassino.

Signs seem to point to a heavy battle just south of Rome, with the enemy attempting to push our troops into the sea and to restore communications between Rome and the southern armies. This will not be a battle for Rome, but it may be a preliminary to such a battle. It is not yet clear where the Germans will get the troops for their inevitable counterattack. Some may come from the concentrations in northern Italy and some from the battle line in the south. Possibly our amphibious operations may force the Germans to abandon their positions in the south. While the Germans are in obvious difficulties, it is much too soon to predict that they will suffer a disastrous defeat. It is sufficient to note that our situation at present is very favorable.

While current American interest naturally is concentrated on Italy, we have not been unmindful of the continued successes achieved by Soviet troops on the eastern front. Red Army troops have made notable progress, particularly in the north. Strong and deep German defenses near Leningrad have been penetrated, and the direct line of rail communications between that city and Moscow has been reached by the Russians.

Air assaults by American and British bombers, based in the United Kingdom, continue to demolish German military and industrial installations in Germany and occupied territory.

In the Southwest Pacific, airmen under General MacArthur and Admiral Halsey have wrought havoc among Japanese planes. In two days this week they destroyed at least 118 enemy planes at Rabaul, New Britain, Wewak, New Guinea,

and other points in this area. Since the first of the year, that is January 1, 1944, Allied flyers in the South and Southwest Pacific have destroyed 463 enemy planes and probably destroyed 109. In addition, they sank 23 ocean-going enemy vessels. Steady gains were made during the week by Australian troops on the northern coast of New Guinea and in the Ramu Valley.

In Burma, British and Chinese ground forces made slight gains, improving their positions in the west and on the north. Allied planes have ranged far over southern China, Burma, French Indo-China, and Thailand, formerly known as Siam, destroying or severely damaging enemy installations, shipping and aircraft. In the Central Pacific, our planes are steadily pounding enemy positions in the Marshalls and adjacent lines.

★ FEBRUARY 3, 1944 ★

A few days ago Army and Marine units, in considerable force, landed on Kwajalein atoll, near the center of the Marshall Islands in the Central Pacific. Complete details of these operations are not yet available, but it is known that they are progressing favorably. Our troops are meeting heavy resistance, but our casualties thus far have been moderate.

Our landings were preceded by heavy naval and air bombardment. The American naval force now off the Marshall Islands is reported to be the greatest fleet concentration in this history of warfare. Its heavy and accurate gunfire silenced shore batteries and provided artillery support for our landings. For the past two weeks, large forces of Army and Navy planes have steadily pounded enemy installations in the Marshalls almost every day. Enemy airfields were destroyed or neutralized, and the skies were swept clear of Japanese aircraft.

As was to be expected, the Marshalls are heavily defended.

This group of islands formerly belonged to Germany but has been under Japanese control since 1920. It consists of about thirty small island clusters or atolls just north of the equator and some 2,750 miles due east of the Philippines and 2,500 miles southeast of Japan. All of the isles of the archipelago are of coral formation and are only just above the water, the highest point being at an elevation of about 33 feet above sea level.

The 4th Marine Division, under Major General Harry Schmidt, made its first landings on five small islets near Roi, at the northern tip of the atoll. Subsequently, the Marines landed on Roi and Namur Islands, which now appear to be securely in our hands. At about the same time, the 7th Infantry Division of the Army landed on five small isles near Kwajalein, at the southern tip of the atoll. Later, they landed on Kwajalein, the largest island of the cluster in the atoll. Fighting is continuing, and our troops are making excellent progress. Apparently, our landings took the Japanese completely by surprise.

Preliminary reports disclose the fine coordination of our land, sea and air forces that has been the outstanding characteristic of our amphibious operations. These forces were carefully trained for this complicated operation and appear to have achieved that unity so essential to success.

In attacking Kwajalein our forces have by-passed some important posts held by the Japanese in the Marshalls—notably Wotje, Maloelap, Mille and Jaluit. This strategy is similar to our attack on Attu last year.

The operations in the Marshalls, when successfully concluded, will widen the cracks in Japan's outer defense ring. By the conquest of the Gilbert Islands, we recaptured an island group seized by the Japanese two years ago. By the invasion of the Marshalls, we have for the first time made a major land and sea attack on territory held by Japan prior to the present war.

The seizure of the Marshalls, when completed, will shorten our lines of supply and communication to the south and southwest Pacific, and will also make it possible to deploy our forces so as to attack some of the inner defenses of enemy territory. The cracks in the outer defense wall may become breaches through which we may advance to the Philippines or to Tokyo.

Though a considerable portion of our Pacific fleet is now far west of Hawaii and near Japanese-held territory, the enemy navy has not yet challenged our advance. The previous successes of our Navy may have taught the Japanese caution, not to say timidity.

As we advance westward in the Pacific, we increase the security of the Western Hemisphere. For the first two years of the war, our western defense bastion was in the Hawaiian Islands. Current operations will provide us with an island defense barrier some 2,000 miles farther to the west.

In the south, General MacArthur's American and Australian ground troops have made further advances on New Guinea and New Britain. Army, Navy and Allied airmen in the south and southwest Pacific have continued their one-sided victories over Japanese flyers and have destroyed enemy installations and shipping.

In Burma, Chinese and British troops are making slow progress in difficult country. In northern Burma, American-trained Chinese troops, using American equipment, have proved more than a match for the Japanese troops they have encountered, and have moved forward 100 miles during the past few weeks. These Chinese troops are clearing the way for the new Sedo Road, running from India across northern Burma to China, which will be a land route into China in place of the Burma Road. American, British and Chinese flyers are engaged in daily attacks on enemy installations in southeastern Asia.

In Italy, British and American troops of General Clark's

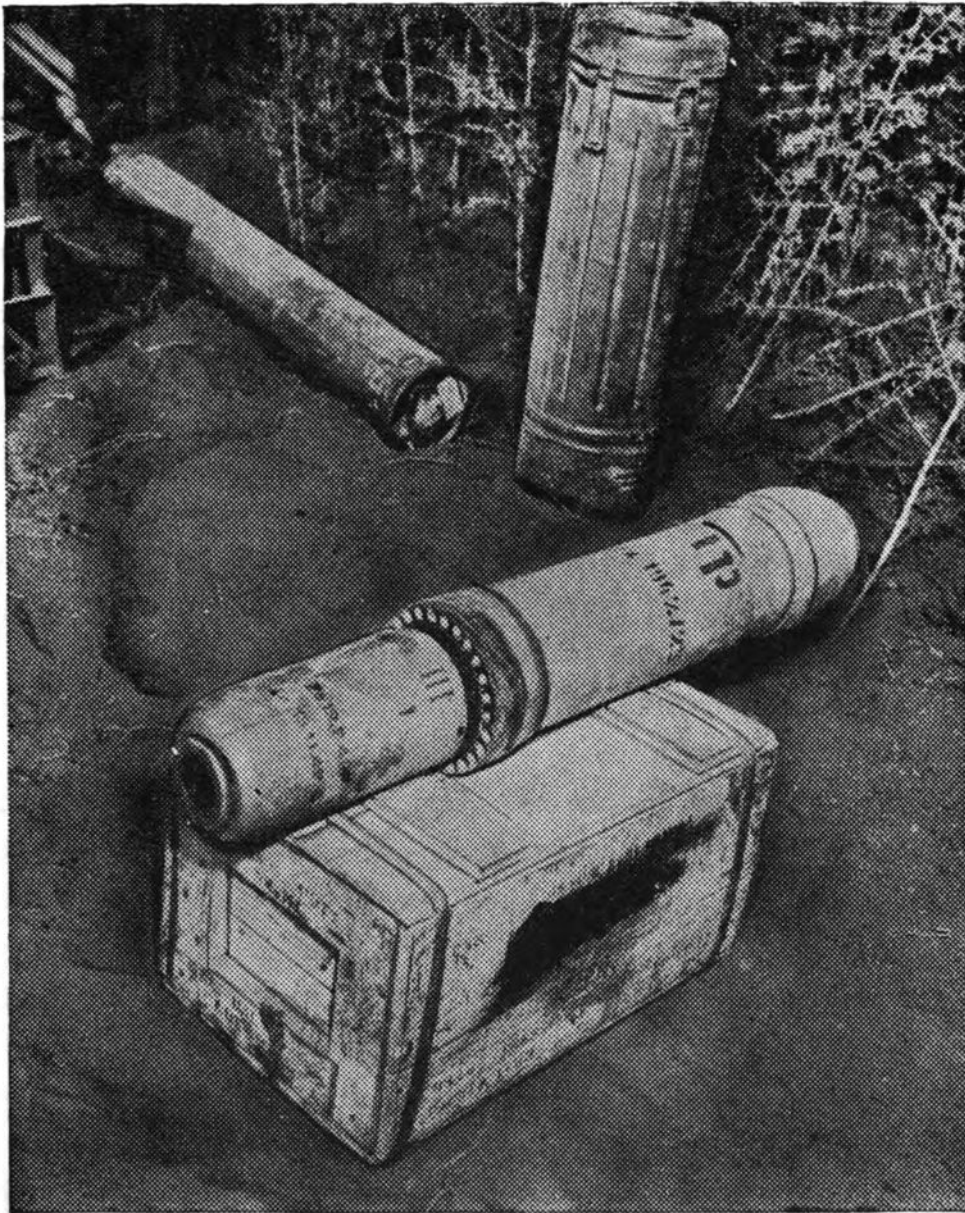
Fifth Army in the Anzio bridgehead, just south of Rome, have driven inland toward the Appian Way and near an important railway line leading from Rome to the Cassino battlefront. Current fighting is near the inland towns of Campo-leone and Cisterna. Farther south on the main Cassino front, American and French troops are making slow progress through the mountains, while British troops are repelling fierce German counterattacks. On the Adriatic, Canadian troops have made some gains against stubborn resistance.

The Mediterranean Allied Air Forces have been a major factor in our continued success in this theater. They have provided close support for our ground troops and have destroyed large numbers of German aircraft. Since last Thursday, our flyers and antiaircraft gunners in this theater have shot down at least 180 German aircraft and our airmen have destroyed many more on the ground; we have lost 26 planes.

During the past two weeks, our 99th Fighter Squadron, manned by Negro flyers, has destroyed 12 enemy aircraft and probably destroyed two others, while losing three planes.

Since the beginning of the Italian campaign last September, American elements of General Clark's Fifth Army have lost 3,384 killed, 14,879 wounded and 5,144 missing—a total of 23,407. These casualties include those sustained in southern Italy and in the current operations south of Rome.

During the past week, the pace of the Allied air offensive against Germany increased. Royal Air Force bombers made three heavy raids against Berlin, greatly increasing the widespread devastation of the Nazi capital. American planes were over Germany in force, engaging in the heaviest daylight attacks in the history of air warfare. On each of two successive days, more than 800 American heavy bombers attacked German industrial areas, on each occasion being escorted by more than 700 fighter planes. The industrial cities of Frankfurt and Brunswick were bombed accurately through a heavy overcast.



A supply of German rocket shells left behind by Nazi troops in Italy

Soviet troops continue their amazing progress in expelling the Nazi invaders from their soil. In the north, Red Army troops have reached Estonia. The important town of Kingisepp, near the border, has been captured by Soviet forces. Elsewhere on the eastern front, Germans have yielded ground at several points. (Issued by Under Secretary of War Robert P. Patterson in the absence of Secretary Stimson.)

★ FEBRUARY 17, 1944 ★

The occupation of the Green or Nissan Islands off the northern extremities of the Solomon Islands goes far to complete, in practical effect, the campaign of the Solomons. The comparative ease with which American and New Zealand forces made their landings on the Green Islands, with naval and air protection, symbolizes the striking change in Allied fortunes in this South Sea area. It was with full knowledge of the boldness and hazards of the move and the stern fighting ahead that American forces, under Navy command, landed at Guadalcanal, at the southern end of the Solomons, on August 7, 1942. At that time, the onward surge of the Japanese invaders was yet to be stopped.

Now, in lengthening jumps, Army and Navy forces in complete coordination have fought their way northward to take control of all the Solomons. Our air and sea domination have pushed well beyond to embrace the battered Jap base of Rabaul and the auxiliary bases on New Ireland. General Douglas MacArthur estimates that 22,000 Japanese troops are virtually isolated in scattered groups in the Solomons, cut off from their supply bases. As things stand now, most of them seem destined to be eliminated by starvation and disease if they are not killed by arms or fail to surrender.

The Green Islands are only 135 miles from Rabaul, 250 miles from Kavieng, at the northern tip of New Ireland, and 800 miles from the enemy stronghold of Truk. The Green Islands provide a good anchorage and level ground for possible airfields.

Enemy ground opposition to our landings was weak, as was the Japanese air defense.

Westward, beyond the further tip of New Britain Island, Marines have landed on Umboi Island, which lies midway between New Britain and the Huon Peninsula of New Guinea. Since both the Huon Peninsula and the western tip of New

Britain were already in Allied hands, this gateway to naval and amphibious operations northward and westward is completely under our control.

During this week, Australian veterans trekking northwestward along the New Guinea coast joined our American troops who had a bridgehead at Saidor. That meeting marked the windup of the Huon campaign. A total of 14,000 Japanese were eliminated, most of them dead from starvation, disease or the fire of our guns, the rest so thoroughly dispersed in the jungled mountains of the interior and in such physical condition as to make them useless for military purposes.

The success of Admiral William F. Halsey, Jr., and of our Army command in the South and Southwest Pacific indicates that we have learned much of the secret of amphibious warfare and the effective employment of air, ground and sea forces in making forward strides which should in time become longer and longer. Total American casualties at the three landing points at Arawe and Cape Gloucester, on New Britain, and Saidor, on New Guinea, come to the relatively light figures of 465 killed, 1,156 wounded and 12 missing.

Army aircraft have also carried the offensive to the Japanese base of Ponape, in the Caroline Islands, only 400 miles from Truk. The bombing of enemy installations on this island is another indication of the mounting force of our striking power in the Pacific.

In Southeast Asia, Allied air forces have been particularly active. Enemy shipping off the coast of China and French Indo-China has been hard hit by American bombers. An example was also given of the effectiveness of Chinese flyers when the Chinese-American Wing attacked a six-ship convoy off Foochow and sank a 10,000-ton transport and 2 freighters of 1,700 tons each, in addition to damaging another 1,200-ton transport.

British troops have engaged in stiff fighting with the Japanese on the Arakan coast of Burma. The Japanese were

ready with stout resistance to the British advances out of India. Jungles and hills naturally make for difficulties of supply and communication. In north Burma, the American-trained Chinese troops have continued to press back Japanese patrols. General Stilwell at past times has been with these troops in Burma. Steps are being taken to help carry out the plans of the General for greater air transport facilities to expand the supply route into China. The latest and largest air cargo carriers will be available.

The situation in Italy now is an example to point up the old saying, "Keep your shirt on." Despite an uncalled for pessimism near the end of last week, the Allied forces on the beachhead below Rome are firmly established and able to give blows as well as to take them.

Much bitter fighting is ahead in this region. In the midst of battle, danger always remains. A heavier attack by reinforced German troops may yet have to be met. But the fact remains that the enemy tried very hard to cut up our beachhead forces during the past week and failed to do so.

Now, with a few days of better weather, our airplanes have dealt damage to enemy troop concentrations and transport in the vicinity of the beachhead and have ranged beyond Rome to attack the communication lines which have served the Germans. To be sure, the enemy has contrived to bring from northern Italy and southern France such reinforcements that he now has a very substantial army in the general battle area of southern Italy. The figure of 17 German divisions has been mentioned for this area—not without justification.

But the Allied troops on the main southern front continue to hold the initiative. In the severest kind of fighting, American soldiers have fought their way from house to house in Cassino. Among the mountains around that town we have slowly but steadily forged a semi-encirclement of this gateway to the road to Rome. On this whole front rain and snow, softening the ground and swelling the rivers, have continued

to be handicaps. One of the units which has been fighting effectively in the Cassino sector is the battalion of Americans of Japanese ancestry from Hawaii.

In the beachhead, American and British forces have not lacked striking power. There we have had a superiority in artillery, tanks and antitank guns. Our men have been supported by sea power and an overwhelmingly superior air force, although the weather at intervals blunted its use.

Just as an excess of optimism greeted our landing below Rome, so an excess of gloom greeted the gathering of the enemy forces. The same cycles were evident earlier at Salerno. In the larger events which are ahead of us in this war, when the battle will be fierce and the issue not clear, it will be well to take a broader and less mercurial view of contests which cannot help but be stern.

Total American casualties from the beginning of the Italian campaign now total 4,158 killed, 18,154 wounded and 6,429 missing.

Over western Europe, Allied air forces have centered their attack on the German-occupied coast of northern France and the Nazi airfields in France and the Netherlands. Royal Air Force bombers Tuesday night struck again at Berlin, dropping 3,000 tons of bombs in the heaviest aerial assault ever made on a single target. The cumulative effect of these vast attacks on the center of German communications, industry and Government cannot help but be serious for the German economy.

The gains scored by the Red Army have been notable. In the north, the Germans have been driven back to the western side of Lake Peipus, and the whole area from Lake Peipus to Lake Ilmen, south and southwest of Leningrad, with its network of railways, has been recaptured by the Soviet forces. The Red Army is now hammering forward toward the communication center of Pskov. In the south of Russia to the northwest of Krivoi Rog, the entrapped German divisions

are now compressed into a very small area and are being rapidly squeezed out of existence.

★ FEBRUARY 24, 1944 ★

The full might of our air strength is now beginning to be visited upon the German war machine. In the days just past, a significant increase has been recorded in the size of the American air forces operating out of Britain and in the scope, rapidity and boldness of the joint British and American air operations against Germany.

In these operations, the existing fleet of German fighter planes can get rest neither by day nor night. They are exposed to attack not only from the north but from Italy on the south.

The air invaders, British and American, are accomplishing the double purpose of striking the existing fighter formations of the enemy and striking at the industrial sources of his future fighter production. The Germans cannot leave their airplane factories and fields undefended. When they send up their planes in the effort to protect their factories and fields, they cooperate in the Allied objective of driving the Luftwaffe to battle and smashing it, day by day.

The latest phase in Allied air operations over western Europe was undertaken in the Royal Air Force attack Saturday night on Leipzig, a center of enemy aircraft plants. The R.A.F. dropped the huge total of 2,300 tons of bombs. The British loss of 79 planes was heavy, but it did not deter the Royal Air Force from attacking the next night at Stuttgart, another center of aircraft production, an attack carried out with much lighter loss.

Meanwhile, during the daylight hours of Sunday, the American air force, in the greatest numbers yet assembled, struck at Leipzig and other German plane-production centers. Two thousand heavy bombers and escorting fighters made the attack. They destroyed 126 Nazi planes. The

fires which the R.A.F. left burning at Leipzig were a beacon to guide our craft for precision bombing at three assembly plants. The British attack also softened the German fighter formations, which were rendered less able to challenge our daytime visit. Similarly, our attacks during the day made less costly the R.A.F. assault on Stuttgart the following night.

On Monday, the American air force continued the attack at the same accelerated pace. Again with 2,000 planes we invaded Germany to strike at Nazi aircraft factories at Brunswick and Hanover and airplane fields with their repair shops in northern Germany.

On Tuesday, the tactics of a pincers movement were carried out by Lieutenant General Spaats, Commanding General of our Strategic Air Forces. American planes struck from England and Italy at the same time with a common objective—the German fighter airplane factories. Heavy bombers from England, with escorting fighters, slashed at Bernburg, Aschersleben and Halberstadt. Our bombers from Italy attacked the airplane industry at Regensburg. Our planes from England ran into the bitter fighting expected in an attack directed at the center of Germany. Targets were well hit.

Yesterday American bombers from Italy continued the attack with blows on two Luftwaffe plants at Steyr, in Austria.

In the three days in which our planes from Britain participated, 310 German fighters were destroyed and many others wrecked or damaged. Thirty-three Nazi planes are initially reported to have been destroyed in the attack on Steyr. Our losses have not been light, but in relation to results they were not serious. These engagements, which are worth noting, were in reality a single air battle. The ability of the Eighth Air Force to maintain such an operation proves that it has reached maturity. For three days it never slackened the pace. Its strength in first-line units and reserves now has reached the point where it can sustain such an offensive against a system of selected targets until it has achieved success.

It would be well to stress here that when our bomber planes smash a German aircraft factory, we have not irrevocably removed the production potential of that factory from the total of German production capacity. German industry has shown that it has recuperative powers. We know that that factory may soon be restored, and when its reconstruction becomes complete, it is again a vital target.

But the damages we inflict are cumulative. The goal is to pile them up so that when the enemy needs aircraft or other war materials he will have no reserve. Losses in the production lines are usually not reflected immediately in the first-line battle strength. There is a time lag. As our blows increase, the lag grows shorter. Ultimately, each plane smashed in the production line or on the ground at an air park will leave a hole in a first-line squadron.

The air battle is still in early stage. It will not be won without cost.

In Italy the Americans and British on the Anzio beachhead are prepared to meet another savage German attack. But the full measure of enemy striking power was felt and repelled last week-end. At that time, seven out of eighteen German divisions in south Italy participated in the attack.

The focal point of the drive was the Anzio-Albano Highway. At high cost in casualties, the enemy, with local air and artillery support, cut forward at one point for a distance of two miles. Our artillery took a heavy toll of Germans. Then, with a superiority of air strength and the effective use of tanks, the Allied forces regained a mile of territory in counterattack, taking also 500 prisoners. Some of the prisoners who had been misled by German propaganda were surprised to learn that men and supplies were continuing to be landed on the beachhead without much interference.

In the succeeding lull, our planes have struck at German communications in north Italy and at transport, guns and troop concentrations in the beachhead area.

Stiff fighting continues in the Cassino area of the main line to the south. German positions are strong there and their soldiers have fought stubbornly in the face of constant pressure from our own gallant men and their allies.

On the eastern front, the Red Army has recaptured the iron center of Krivoi Rog in the Ukraine. The Germans had clung doggedly to that city just as they had held on to the manganese center of Nikopol, despite the long-exposed Nazi salient running through the Dnieper bend. The capture of these towns returns valuable resources to the Soviet and further endangers the salient. A few days ago, northwest of Krivoi Rog, the Red Army also eliminated German forces which had been trapped and encircled in that vicinity. In the north, the Soviet troops are pressing close upon the communication center of Pskov.

It is a tribute to the strength and courage of the Red Army that the Soviet Government has been able to announce the ousting of the German invaders from 77,000 square miles of territory in three months of the current winter campaign.

In the Pacific, our progress in the past week has been spectacular as well as sound. Army and Navy forces with effective sea and air protection have taken the Atoll of Eniwetok, which forms the northwestern tip of the Marshall Island group. The Navy has ventured boldly into the Caroline Islands further west, blasting the Japanese stronghold of Truk and leaving it not so strong. A task force has even punished the enemy in the Marianas, northwest of Truk and 1,300 miles from Tokyo.

The continuous Army and Navy bombing of Rabaul, on New Britain, and Kavieng, on New Ireland, has depleted the planes and shipping of the Japanese in this Southwest Pacific area, and American warships have been able to approach close enough to bombard these erstwhile powerful centers of enemy strength. Now Marines and soldiers, pressing in from the north and south coasts of western New Britain, have joined



The flag-draped body of a Marine killed at Tarawa being buried at sea

forces. Their campaign has eliminated 7,000 Japanese.

Marines and Army units, with their usual excellent coordination, made the landings on the small islands of the Eniwetok Atoll after intensive warship bombardment and airplane bombing. Preliminary work made our casualties light. This atoll, 325 miles northwest of our Kwajalein base, helps isolate still more those eastern islands of the Marshalls by-passed by us but still in the hands of the Japanese. Occupation of Eniwetok also takes us within 670 miles of Truk.

As for the highly successful Navy attack on Truk, the facts, as already made public, speak for themselves. Great injury was also done to Japanese pride. It not only forced Tokyo

into making a surprising admission of almost the full extent of its losses in the action but brought about the reorganization of Japanese Army and Navy general staffs.

In the midst of all this, a note of caution is advisable. The main land and sea forces of Japan have not yet been met. The Japanese Government is using its present reverses to stimulate greater production of ships and planes.

In the Southwest Pacific area, not including the attack on Truk or operations in the Central Pacific, there is a good illustration of the inroads which are being made on the enemy's sea and air strength. In the one week that has just elapsed, 75 Japanese planes have been destroyed and 40 probably destroyed. That is in the Southwest Pacific area alone. A total of 25 enemy ships have been sunk in this one area and 10 more damaged.

Our planes caught two enemy convoys, one coming southward from Truk bearing supplies, and a later one outbound from Rabaul, looking for a safe harbor. Both convoys were wiped out, indicating the extent of our blockade on the Bismarck Islands and the waning ability of the enemy in this particular region to give protection to his shipping.

In Asia, British forces in the Arakan area of the Burma coast have begun to better their communications and to drive back the Japanese in stiff jungle fighting. Both American and British planes have given support to the ground forces. In northern Burma, Chinese troops continue to make gains. American bombers have been especially active in the destruction of Japanese warehouses, supply dumps, communications and airfields in central Burma. Enemy shipping has also been destroyed off the southeast Asia coast.

As the fighting increases in the various theaters of action, United States Army casualties will inevitably grow larger. Battle casualties for the Army, as reported through February 7, are these: 19,499 killed, 45,545 wounded, 26,339 missing and 26,745 taken prisoner.

Of the above men listed as wounded, 24,289, or more than one-half, have returned to duty.

Of those taken prisoner, 1,664 have been officially reported by the enemy to have died in prison camps, mostly in Japanese-occupied areas. It is known that the actual number must, in sad reality, be much larger. (Issued by Under Secretary Patterson in the absence of Secretary Stimson.)

★ MARCH 2, 1944 ★

Developments of the past week in the Southwest Pacific and in Burma have added to the discomfiture of the Japanese.

In the one region we have made a new landing in the Admiralty Islands, consolidating our air and sea domination in a strategic semi-circle of water and islands. In the other, the Allied forces, under Admiral Lord Louis Mountbatten, have administered a stinging defeat to an ambitious Japanese task force and cleared the way for further advance through the Burma jungles.

In the Southwest Pacific, an amphibious force under General Douglas MacArthur's strategic command occupied Los Negros Island against small initial opposition and seized the Momote airfield. The 1st Cavalry Division, dismounted, made the landing. The naval forces were commanded by Vice Admiral Vincent C. Kinkaid.

The Admiralty Islands, which include Los Negros, are 330 miles northwest of Rabaul. Their occupation helps to make the waters of the Bismarck Archipelago an Allied lake. Within the last two weeks, our sea and air domination had been extended throughout this area even before the landings in the Admiralty Islands. But air and naval bases in that group will give more complete assurance of the severance of the Japanese supply lines which were already frayed.

It may be said that our control in this area now extends in a 700-mile arc from the vicinity of Wewak, in New Guinea,

on the west, through the Admiralty Islands on the north to New Ireland on the east. New Britain Island would be the base of this rough semi-circle. The cautionary word should be added that enemy ground troops remain within this area in very substantial numbers, estimated to be as high as 50,000. But their strength declines with their dwindling food and ammunition.

The extension of our control to the Gilberts, the Marshalls and now the Admiralty Islands, dominating the Bismarcks, takes from Japan a great segment of its outer rim of defenses in the Pacific. Its secondary defense line, composed of the Marianas, the Carolines, and the Philippines now lies open to attack.

Although the Japanese occupy the eastern end of New Britain and New Ireland in force, the extent of our domination in this area is obvious. For nine days, Army and Navy bombers and fighter planes have smashed the once dangerous airfields and powerful base of Rabaul without a single enemy plane rising to offer interception. The enemy on New Ireland and on the north coast of New Guinea are now mustering little or no reaction in the air. On the sea, our light warships have three times bombarded Kavieng and twice Rabaul.

It is now common practice for our naval units to batter the remnants of barge traffic and the scattered Japanese supply depots on the New Guinea coast. The waters near the isolated enemy outposts on the shores of Bougainville have become the happy hunting ground for our PT boats.

Allied forces under British command in the Arakan sector of the Burma coast have turned a dangerous Japanese attack into a victory for the Allied arms. An enemy task force of 8,000 men, seeking to take advantage of mountain and jungle trails, encircled a British Indian division in a pass of the Mayu range. But American and Royal Air Force transport planes under the command of Brigadier General William D. Old kept the Allied troops supplied during three weeks of

continuous shuttle deliveries. By that time, the Japanese found that they themselves were being encircled and their supply lines cut. The upshot was the killing or wounding of 4,500 Japanese. British troops are now advancing. Here is another illustration of the fact that the Allies have learned to beat the Japanese at their own maneuvers.

On the eastern front in Europe, the Red Army has pushed to the outskirts of the communication center of Pskov. Its capture will further complicate the supply problems of the German Army. The initiative everywhere on this front remains with the Soviet forces, although it is evident that German commanders have been ordered to hold key points at all costs.

The United States 8th Air Force, operating out of the United Kingdom, again attacked on Tuesday the German fighter-plane plants at Brunswick, which were twice targets in the air offensive of last week. This time fighter opposition was weaker. Tuesday's attack was the 19th major offensive operation for the 8th Air Force during February, a new monthly record for this theater.

Photographs show that the week-long battle which American and British planes carried on against Germany last week resulted in the most severe damage to enemy plane production. Also, in six days, American planes alone destroyed 640 German fighters in addition to those wrecked on the ground. However, the air battle is only at its beginning.

On the Anzio front in Italy the Germans have attacked in force for the last two days, centering their drive in the line midway between Carroceto and Cisterna. With the aid of heavy artillery fire and tanks the enemy gained 1,500 yards at one point, but an American counterattack regained two-thirds of that ground. Our own concentrated artillery fire and dominant air force, together with gallant infantry fighting, has helped to check the Nazi pressure. We have taken a good many prisoners. The enemy has strong forces in this

area and the battle continues. It is doubtful whether his full strength has yet been exerted.

Total American casualties from the beginning of the campaign on the Italian mainland now total 5,061 killed, 21,788 wounded and 9,922 missing. These figures, however, are necessarily two or three weeks behind.

Some people have asked if Rome is being used as a main



A crew of a 105-mm. gun set up military housekeeping on Arawe

base to contain German supplies and reinforcements and if we are attacking the enemy in this area. In the month of February alone, communiques from the Allied Army Headquarters have repeatedly announced bombings of railway communications in the Rome area. Of particular note, from a military point of view, are the bombings of the Frascati, Albano, Viterbo and Terni road and railway junctions which feed the city of Rome from the north and the south. The communiques of February 11 and 16 reported bombings of the Rome railway yards and the communique of February 7, for example, specified that communications north and south of Rome were attacked. Other recent communiques have told of the bombing of nearby military airfields.

As in the question of the destruction of the Abbey of Monte Cassino, the policy of the War Department is definite and clear: Every possible precaution is to be taken against the destruction of cultural, historical and religious property. Should it become obvious, however, that the enemy is making use of such monuments for military purposes, and that the lives of American soldiers are thereby endangered, there can be no alternative. American lives must be safeguarded, whatever the cost in material things.

Rome's cultural and religious significance is fully appreciated by the War Department. But the Department is also aware that Rome is an important railway center through which most of the enemy military forces must pass on their way to the Anzio beachhead and the main front. So far as is now known, there are no large concentrations of German troops quartered in the city of Rome itself.

For these reasons, bombing attacks have been concentrated on the rail lines leading in and out of Rome and on the railway yards of Rome itself, as well as on the suburban airfields, while every attempt has been made to spare religious and cultural shrines and to respect the neutral status of Vatican City.

★ MARCH 3, 1944 ★

Three years ago . . . I took an active part on behalf of the War Department to urge upon the Congress the adoption of the Lend-Lease legislation as an important if not a vital instrument in our defense. I then stated the benefits to this country which I felt would accrue from the passage of that Act. Again, a year ago, I came to urge . . . the extension of that legislation for another year. I said then that I believed that it was in the interest of the United States that the Lend-Lease Act be continued, and that any other decision would seriously delay and jeopardize our complete and total victory over the enemy.

The Congress has properly seen fit to review at annual periods the operation of that Act and the wisdom of its continuance. As a result of this policy . . . I wish to testify that the events of the last twelve months have in my opinion completely justified the then decision of the Congress that the Lend-Lease Act should be extended. At the same time I wish to state my conviction that now in the interests of the country it should most certainly be extended for another year. Indeed, in my judgment not to extend this Act in this fateful year of our country's history, after our experience has shown how powerful a factor this policy has been and continues to be, would be unthinkable.

I believe that a decision not to extend this legislation would prolong the war and increase the cost to our people in lives and dollars. We are now in the full passage of war where the full accumulation of our strength must be thrown against the enemy and our continuity of effort maintained. Experience in this war—as in all wars—has shown that the greater the preponderance we have in men and materiel in any given action, the fewer the casualties and the quicker the issue is resolved in our favor.

I have heretofore testified that one of the merits of this

legislation was that it marshalled in a most effective and flexible manner the means by which our Allies could be aided during the time that our own forces were being armed. The experience of the last year has given us many examples of how the equipment thus made available under this Act has been applied to our benefit against the enemy. The recipient of the greatest Lend-Lease aid has been Great Britain. One year ago I was able to show what a spectacular contribution Lend-Lease aid in the form of tanks and tank destroyers was able to bring to the British Armies at the decisive battle of El Alamein in Egypt.

But that was only one incident in the course of the war. In the main, the items supplied to the United Kingdom are those for which British production is not sufficient to cover their entire need. We supply the United Kingdom with many articles, but in the items of tanks, heavy trucks and track-laying tractors—things which enable armies to move over the ground and to construct bases from which attacks may be rendered—the United States furnishes almost the entire requirement of the United Kingdom. The cessation of shipments of these articles alone would therefore greatly cripple the forces of our ally. Although her ability to concentrate on other weapons enables her to strike the enemy just that much harder, in the important items listed above Britain's war effort is almost if not entirely dependent upon us. In other instances we have filled out the British production. For example, this is so in the case of aircraft where, generally speaking, England builds her own fighters and long-range bombers, whereas we supply her with large quantities of her medium aircraft. These planes are used for the vital work of her coastal protection, the support of her ground forces and the shorter range tactical bombing which is so important a factor in modern warfare.

In the same manner we have supplied enormous quantities of American equipment to the Red Army. Roughly, we have

given the Soviets 8,300 airplanes, 4,300 tanks and over 220,000 motor vehicles, and we have also supplied them with many items of signal equipment. The USSR has performed miracles both from an industrial and a military viewpoint, but she is to a substantial degree dependent upon the United States in maintaining her lines of communication. The distances in Russia are great. The lines of communication of the Red Army are growing longer as it advances. It becomes more and more important to that Army that her transportation and communication facilities are maintained. The supply of the army is signally dependent upon good trucks, and to keep the armies and staffs in communication, great dependence now rests upon American telegraph, telephone and road equipment. Marshal Stalin has testified in a very definite and wholehearted manner to the important aid that United States equipment has rendered and is rendering to the Soviet Armies.

Another spectacular advantage of which we have obtained the benefit during the past twelve months and on which we will increasingly rely is the effectiveness of the French divisions that now fight with us. Although French troops fought with us in Tunisia when they were ill-equipped, we have now been able through Lend-Lease aid to equip a number of these divisions with modern American equipment, which now enables them to take their place in the line with our troops in Italy. The presence and availability of these well-equipped divisions has made it possible for us to adopt a much more flexible offensive against the Germans. We are still in the process of equipping French troops for operations that are to take place. These troops are already on the ground, so to speak; they need not be transported across the Atlantic; and their quality and fighting spirit have been already demonstrated in many battles.

Turning to the other side of the world—in the South and Southwest Pacific, in India and in China, Lend-Lease mili-

tary supplies are everywhere employed by our Allies and in battling the common enemy.

Of necessity a very large share of the burden of opposing Japan has fallen upon China. Through the medium of Lend-Lease we have been able to assist China in her courageous and tenacious opposition to the invader. In the face of tremendously difficult terrain and under the most trying operating conditions, Lend-Lease aid is now being flown to China by American and Chinese pilots in increasing volume. The supplies consist of military stores of all types and of vital materials necessary to keep China's own munition arsenals in operation. In addition to these supplies, General Stilwell is training, both in India and in China, selected divisions of Chinese troops who are being equipped through the medium of Lend-Lease. As increasing pressure is brought to bear against Japan, these Chinese troops will be available for use where otherwise American Forces might have to be employed.

As India changed from being the termination point of the Japanese advance to being the base from which offensive operations must be launched, Lend-Lease equipment has been used to make such base effective. Ports, lines of communication, airfields, and depots had to be built anew or modernized for military use. The supply of engineering, transportation, signal and port handling equipment, through the medium of Lend-Lease has made this plan possible. In addition, Indian troops as well as other units of Empire forces are being supplied with U. S. equipment that cannot be supplied from Empire sources. By this means more forces are being made available for combat as an alternative to the use of American troops. Right now operations in Burma have been greatly facilitated by the use of Lend-Lease arms and equipment. Supplies recently flown in to troops in Burma were of Lend-Lease origin.

Amphibious operations and jungle warfare have required

the supply of large quantities of American engineering equipment and other items developed as a result of American manufacturing genius. Within General MacArthur's forces are Allied units whose equipment for effective combat requires the supply of Lend-Lease materiel. Australian troops have been dependent on Lend-Lease for heavy motor vehicles, engineering and construction equipment and other items peculiarly necessary for jungle warfare whose manufacture originates in the U. S. Similarly in amphibious operations in the South Pacific, Allied units fighting with our own forces obtain certain essential equipment through the medium of Lend-Lease.

As the tempo of the fighting in both the Atlantic and the Pacific areas increases, the need for the uninterrupted flow of Lend-Lease supplies becomes more vital.

On all sides therefore, and judged purely from the point of view of our military effectiveness, there are full evidences of the merit of this policy. To check this flow just at the time when it is being brought to bear in its heaviest form against the enemy would be inconceivable unless we wish to take the alternative of prolonging the war at the greater expense of our own lives and materiel. . .

It is inescapable that there will be instances when unanticipated events will create shortages or surpluses, and victory is to be expected at the time when our own forces and those of our Allies are at the peak of their power both in men and materiel. It can be readily seen how disastrous it might be to assume that the fighting would stop on a given day to plan the flow of supplies so that on that day they would be exhausted.

The Lend-Lease program is designed to hasten the day of victory by permitting us to put the weapons of victory into the hands of our Allies with a flexibility based on strategic considerations. This is the principal benefit to us.

An increasingly important benefit, however, is the reverse

Lend-Lease aid we are receiving from our Allies throughout the world. Substantial amounts of services and supplies are being received in this way by our forces overseas, without any payment by us. As our troops overseas increase in numbers, it may be expected that our Allies will furnish us with an increasing amount of reverse Lend-Lease within the limits of their material and financial resources.

The type of aid received by our troops under reverse Lend-Lease covers a multitude of services and facilities, of supplies and equipment. Airfields, barracks, hospitals and repair depots have been freely provided. We receive as reverse Lend-Lease aid, ocean and inland transportation of our troops and cargo, communication services and utilities such as light, heat and water. In Australia and New Zealand substantially all of the food required by our forces is provided to us from local production. Important amounts of clothing and textiles, small ships, medical supplies and general supplies and equipment have been made available to us by our Allies. The thousands of "bits and pieces" which we are sending are a substantial contribution to the expeditious equipment and effective maintenance of our fighting forces.

In my statement . . . last year, I pointed out that not only weapons but other Lend-Lease supplies such as food, raw materials and industrial products were vital to total war. Food as well as guns must be provided our Allies if victory is to be assured. It is not reasonable that in this year of fateful decision we should take any steps leading to the interruption of the flow to the United Nations either of our weapons or of these other equally essential supplies.

In conclusion let me give a terse summary of what I think to have been perhaps the most important contribution which has been made by Lend-Lease to the prosecution of the war. In this war a group of Allies has had the task of confronting the closely knit power of the Axis nations and to do so in theaters all over the world. That required the utmost efficiency

in the application of our Allied resources and power. Now a group of allies historically and traditionally has always been a notoriously ineffective force. This was epitomized by Napoleon's famous remark, "Let me have allies for enemies."

In this war for the first time in history, the resources and manufacturing powers of the large industrial Allied nations, of which the United States is the most important factor, have been intelligently used to unify equipment and at the same time to unify strategy. The Lend-Lease statute has been one of the potent factors out of which these two unities have been created. Under the direction of the Combined Chiefs of Staff in Washington, Lend-Lease has provided a centralized source of supply of arms for our group of Allies throughout the world. The Lend-Lease contribution of the United States in basic fighting weapons has been so great in the creation of this centralized supply that major decisions of strategy cannot be made without assurance that these weapons from the United States are available. As a result, the strategies of the Allied armies in both the Pacific and the Atlantic have been coordinated and used in ways which the United States and its Allies all believed would be effective, and the Lend-Lease machinery has been a potent factor in providing for this unity of action. The productive power and influence of the United States has thus been exercised through Lend-Lease as a potent magnet to coordinate and unify a group of Allies into a harmonious working whole. The grand strategy of the United Nations today is following a harmonious course which the United States believes to be sound. When the power of our offensive is reaching its full tide, it is no time to liquidate a method by which that unity and effectiveness have been secured..

★ MARCH 9, 1944 ★

It was just about this time two years ago that Japanese armies, striking with the advantage of sudden force and detailed preparation, were completing their seizure of the Netherlands East Indies and penetrating to Rangoon in Burma. Now the Allied forces are demonstrating to Japan in both the Southwest Pacific and Burma that mastery of the tactics of amphibious and jungle warfare and the maneuvers of encirclement has now passed to the Allies.

During the past week in the Southwest Pacific our joint forces have made two more landings to compress isolated Japanese contingents and to extend the area of our own firm control. In addition, at two other beachheads, our men have mopped up the enemy and have enlarged the territory which they now occupy.

In the jungles of Burma, the first American infantry unit to fight on the Asiatic mainland in this war marched 200 miles from the railhead in India to make a juncture with Chinese troops in northern Burma. In the process, 2,000 surprised Japanese were cut off and are being destroyed.

The developments in the Southwest Pacific show the pattern of conquest which can be followed when full cooperation of Army and Navy is linked with the appropriate use of land, sea and air power. Even as the Army troops were securing complete control of Los Negros, in the Admiralty group, on the north side of the Bismarck Sea, our forces on New Britain Island, on the southern end of the sea, moved eastward to increase their holdings. On the north shore of New Britain, the Marines who originally landed at Cape Gloucester jumped 110 miles towards the eastward to land from ships near Talasea, on Willaumez Peninsula. Our airplanes helped to quiet the weak initial symptoms of opposition, but nearby enemy forces may be sizable.

On the southern coast of New Britain, the Army units which originally landed at Arawe moved 25 miles eastward

to Amgoring. As these joint forces headed in the general direction of the Japanese base at Rabaul, at the extreme end of the island, our air patrols by night and our bombers, with their escorting fighters, by day have been attacking airfields and the almost idle waterfront of that enemy center.

The same tactics have been applied to the coast of New Guinea. With naval and air support, our ground forces jumped past enemy positions to land at Yalau Plantation, 30 miles west of Saidor, where our previous beachhead had been established. Australian and American ground troops thus draw nearer the base of the enemy at Madang.

On Los Negros, the Momote airfield is ready for our use. Light warships and planes helped to crush the enemy on this island and to control the Japanese across the Straits of Manus Island. Enemy casualties have been well over 3,000 in this action. Our losses have been light.

The American infantry force, now committed to action against the Japanese in North Burma, has captured Walawbum and has made connection with the Chinese troops which seized the Japanese supply point at Maingkwan. The American force is composed of battle-tested jungle fighters who are veterans of the Guadalcanal and New Guinea campaigns, as well as infantrymen, engineers, and medical officers and men from the Caribbean Defense Command and the continental United States. This force illustrates the principle of making use in one theater of the experience gained in many other widely separated theaters and training centers. In the specialized training of these troops in India, British experience, especially as learned by General O. C. Wingate, of the British Army, played a large part. . .

This force is operating side by side with our Chinese and our British Allies in Burma. General Stilwell's Chinese-American force in Burma is operating under the direction of the Supreme Allied Commander of the Southeast Asia Command, Admiral Lord Louis Mountbatten.

Tomorrow the 14th Air Force, based in China, celebrates its first birthday. These flyers under Major General Claire L. Chennault have made their growing influence felt throughout China and southeastern Asia. They have attacked enemy shipping off the coast of China and enemy docks and warehouses at many ports, accentuating the attrition from which all Japanese shipping is suffering. These flyers have punished Japanese troops, camps, supplies and air bases in French Indo-China, in Thailand, in Burma and in China. They have initiated the first effective aerial support given to the Chinese ground forces. They have taken hard raps but they have grown in strength, and now, day after day, are hitting back at the enemy. Chinese flyers are working with Americans in closely integrated action.

As an example of the activity of this 14th Air Force, 11 enemy ships have been sunk in the last two weeks and 3 have been damaged in addition to the destruction accorded to sampans and harbor craft. In that period, this air force has also destroyed from 45 to 65 enemy planes on the ground or in the air and damaged many more, while losing only 3 planes.

The feature of the air war over Europe this week has been the attacks by great forces of heavy American bombers, escorted by even greater numbers of fighters, upon the war industries at Berlin. These attacks on Monday and Wednesday especially damaged ball-bearing factories, airplane engine works and electrical equipment plants. The result was a clear indication to the Nazis that there is now no target safe from Allied bombing planes either by day or night.

Upon the tens of thousands of German soldiers and civilians who are detailed to the heavy task of defending their industry and economic life against the Royal Air Force attacks by night, there has now been added the grim burden of a necessary alert against the American Air Force by day. So there is no rest for them.

And to the weight of explosives dropped on Berlin in area

bombing by our Allies at night is added a great tonnage of bombs let loose with precision at specific targets by American bombardiers in the daytime.

Moreover, the Nazis have to defend their capital with their own fighter planes. Our losses in the first major attack were considerable, but not so heavy yesterday. But the defense cost the Luftwaffe 176 fighter planes on Monday and probably almost as many yesterday. The Nazis could ill afford to stand that drain in view of Germany's reduced ability to replace losses.

Our attacks were proof of the removal of another barrier from the list of walls, man-made and natural, behind which Germany thought to hide its fundamental sources of military strength. Flak has never stopped us, nor have close-lying fighter defenses, nor clouds and fog. Only daylight itself remained as a protection for this one all-important city of Berlin. And now that last protection is gone.

On the eastern front, Marshal Zhukoff has led the Red Army to another notable victory in south Russia. The Soviet forces have cut the Odessa-Warsaw railway on a 20-mile front in the Ukraine and are pushing in each direction toward the rail junctions of Tarnopol and Proskurov. While there are several lateral railway lines into Rumania which are still in German hands, this is a major blow to the German supply line for the Nazi forces disposed eastward into the Dnieper bend. The Soviet Army has been making its advances in spite of deep mud following upon an early thaw.

In Italy there has been a lull on the battle fronts. However, our planes have continued to attack railway yards and airfields used by the enemy in the Rome area and German troops and guns around the Anzio beachhead. Heavy bombers from this theater also destroyed enemy shipping and docks in the French port of Toulon.

Army battle casualties, in which every community has its sad and honorable share,, now number 121,458, as reported

through February 23. The killed are 20,592, the wounded 47,318, the missing 26,326 and the prisoners 27,222. Of those reported wounded in action, 25,291 have returned to duty or been released from the hospital. Of those reported taken prisoner, 1,673 are reported by the enemy to have died of disease in enemy prison camps, mostly in Japanese-occupied territory. The actual number must be larger.

★ MARCH 16, 1944 ★

Except for the striking developments on the Russian front and the aerial bombing of Cassino, this has been a comparatively quiet week, although we should bear in mind that a period of quiet in wartime still produces battle action and casualties. The relative lull gives opportunity to assess the military situation in some of the combat areas and to take up special questions.

I may now state that a detailed report has been received on the circumstances surrounding the Allied bombing of the Abbey of Monte Cassino in Italy. This report from the military command on the scene gives positive and unequivocal evidence that the German Army was using the Abbey as a part of its main defense line. German units took advantage of it to control the Liri Valley. The lives of our men were directly endangered by this Nazi action.

Furthermore, some questions have been raised lately as to the campaign in Italy, where progress in recent stages has been relatively slow. What is sometimes forgotten is that we have already achieved our first set of major objectives in the Italian campaign.

It was, of course, a military decision, made long before the close of the Tunisian campaign, that the Allied forces should attack Sicily and Italy. By taking Sicily in short order and then carrying the attack to the mainland, a number of results of major strategic importance were realized. We



An Allied Military Government officer furnishing advice to Italians

opened the Mediterranean. We have knocked Italy out of the war as a member of the Axis. We have obtained air bases in southern Italy. We have taken control of a large part of the Adriatic. We have helped Soviet Russia during the fall and winter by tying up in Italy some 19 German divisions which might have reinforced the eastern front at a

crucial time. Furthermore, we have inflicted casualties upon the enemy substantially in excess of those which we have suffered.

Thus the complete opening of the Mediterranean Sea to the Allied traffic, unimpeded by the interference which would have been maintained if the Axis had been left with air and submarine bases in southern Italy has been a great strategic victory to the Allied cause. The Allied position in the Near East and in the Far East and the extent of our aid to Soviet Russia have been greatly improved by our unchallenged domination of the Mediterranean.

Again our present occupation of southern Italy gives us control of most of the Adriatic and easy access to the Balkan region. The armistice with Italy also brought the Italian fleet into the anti-Nazi line.

One of the most important of the military assets which we have secured in Italy is the Foggia airport and its related fields. These air bases in southern Italy make it possible for our planes to range over the Balkans, Austria and southern Germany, catching the Nazis between the Allied aerial blows from Britain on the north and Italy on the south, and needless to say, our presence in Italy adds to the confusion of the German-controlled war industry in northern Italy.

On the main front in Italy, snow, rain . . . has been quite exceptional and extraordinary. In addition, the formidable forces of the enemy have made progress slow . . . Yesterday's heavy concentrated bombing of Cassino was actually scheduled to take place about two weeks ago but yesterday was the first opportunity when the weather made it possible.

In Burma, Chinese troops, with which a unit of American Rangers has been cooperating, have moved southward from Walawbum, clearing the Hukawng Valley. The juncture of American-Chinese troops, trapping elements of the Japanese 18th Division, resulted in the killing of more than 2,000 of

the enemy, the dispersal of the remainder of that division into the jungle and the capture of enemy ammunition and equipment in quantity.

The American-trained Chinese soldiers showed how successfully they are able to fight the Japanese when adequately equipped. Their use of tanks surprised and flustered the enemy. On the other hand, the American soldiers in that series of contests continued to demonstrate their adaptability and their mastery in jungle warfare. This defeated Japanese division ranked high in Japanese reputation as the conqueror of Singapore.

A little farther south in Burma, the British Imperial troops have crossed the Chindwin River to add another threat to the Japanese retreating from the Hukawng Valley. In the Arakan sector near the Burma coast, British troops have captured the village of Buthidaung in the Japanese defense line and are pushing southward.

Allied air operations have reached a high peak of activity. A sizable percentage of the Japanese air force in Burma has been destroyed. In four days 61 enemy planes in central Burma were wrecked in combat or on the ground.

These campaigns in north and south Burma are limited operations for limited objectives. They are yielding us better communications. They are driving back the Japanese and inflicting heavy losses, and they offer the foundation for greater operations.

In the Southwest Pacific, Allied forces are making secure their encirclement of the Bismarck Sea, and the Japanese losses in ground forces, barges, coastal vessels and airplanes are mounting. During the past week these enemy losses have been as follows: 53 barges, 25 harbor craft and 18 ships sunk or damaged, as well as 27 planes destroyed with 26 more probably destroyed.

General MacArthur's troops on Los Negros, in the Admiralty Islands, have extended their occupation to two small

islands in Sea Eagle Harbor, and enemy installations on Manus Island have been subjected to heavy bombing. The Marines who landed on Willaumez Peninsula, on New Britain, have taken the town and airfield at Talasea. A supporting beachhead has now been established at Linga Linga, at the base of the peninsula. The Japanese at Rabaul continue to receive their daily punishment from the air.

On Bougainville, 1173 killed Japanese were counted after they had attacked Army infantry troops at Empress Augusta Bay for three days. Naval guns and airplanes supported our men. The enemy assault force was composed of Japanese troops which had gathered from various parts of the island. The alternative for most of them was to have starved in isolation.

In this connection, I want to call attention particularly to one point in this operation, the 1173 Japanese dead that I have just spoken of were only those who lay within our lines; there were undoubtedly many more left dead in the jungle, so that this large force of Japanese dead was contrasted with a total loss on our part of 123 killed.

Now, similar discrepancies have been shown recently in the Admiralty Islands and in Burma between the losses of our own soldiers and the Japanese, and this remarkable discrepancy in these losses is an indication of the high technical skill and battle courage in which have now been developed by the American Infantry soldier. I want to emphasize this degree of technical ability which is becoming a very striking feature of American operations as well as an invaluable asset to our cause.

This is another evidence of the growth and the development today of the American Infantry soldier in battle conduct in places and terrains which he has found very different from his homeland, which are very different from any soldier's, and in which there has been required a very extreme degree of special training and technical skill. It was shown

that when he gets that training, he far out-classes the Japanese infantry to which he has been opposed.

From the United Kingdom, American bombers yesterday carried the war again into central Germany with their attack on German aircraft industry in Brunswick.

On the six previous days, including the last attack on the Berlin area and other attacks on Nazi installations in France, German fighter opposition was negligible. The weather could account for some of this inactivity, but it is also evident that the air battles which we are able to force over Germany leave signs of weariness among the German fighter forces.

The Red Armies continue their remarkable campaigns in Ukraine. The drive against the Germans at the extreme eastern end of their salient has crossed the lower Dnieper, taken the city of Kherson on the sea and now threatens Nikolayev. In addition, several German divisions have been trapped. The Germans in Odessa itself are now in danger.

The Soviet drive in the center of the southern front has surged beyond Uman and across the Bug River. In the west, the Soviet forces which were the first to cut the Odessa-Warsaw railway have been fighting the Germans in the Tarnopol area.

★ MARCH 23, 1944 ★

The statement that the Air Forces operated separately in the Sicilian landing operation or in any other joint operation in this war is untrue and is a complete disservice to the fine men of the Army Air Forces.

The loss of the planes [by accidental shooting] resulted from a combination of circumstances that may occur in spite of the best laid and most meticulous planning. I know of no more complicated operation in war than an amphibious operation at night involving not only sea and ground personnel, but airborne troops as well. In this operation, the orders for air support and air force transport of ground troops

were integrated in the general plan of operations just as closely as those for the ground and sea units. This plan necessarily involved the hazards inherent to flying at night in unfavorable weather over thousands of our own Army and Navy water craft . . . abnormally alert to repel hostile attack from the air while they were in that vulnerable position—we sometimes call their attitude being trigger-conscious. On this occasion these inevitable hazards were also complicated by the fact that some bombs were dropped among our shipping from German planes which apparently, purely by accident, passed over at almost the same time as our own planes; thus the fact that our planes were subjected to fire from friendly sources was one of those terrible hazards that must be taken in any bold, complicated modern maneuver such as we had off the coast of Sicily.

The blame, if we must highlight censure for every unfortunate circumstance in the war, most certainly does not lie with the pilots of those transport planes who were carrying their human cargo under orders laid down for them by a completely unified high command.

It should be apparent in what I say that a complete explanation of the circumstances cannot be given without also giving the enemy a blueprint of the operation, its timing, distribution of orders, method of identification, etc.

* * *

Another link has been formed in a ring of steel which the Allied forces have thrown around the Bismarck Sea in the Southwest Pacific area.

When Marines of Admiral Halsey's Command, under General MacArthur's strategic direction, occupied Emirau Island, the Japanese on New Ireland and New Britain were further isolated. Emirau is only 600 miles southwest of the Japanese base at Truk. You will recall that the Island of Eniwetok, which passed into American hands in the earlier

operations in the Marshall Islands, is 670 miles east of Truk. The project for the application of pressure on that enemy center is thus obvious.

The possible Allied sites for outer air and naval bases now stretch from the Admiralty Islands to the St. Matthias group, of which Emirau is a part, to Green Island and to Bougainville.

Within the Bismarck Sea, American battleships have penetrated to the waters off Kavieng, where Japanese installations were bombarded for three hours and a half. The extent of our control was demonstrated at other points in this area. Army ground forces have crushed enemy resistance in the Admiralty Islands. With air and naval support, they have captured the airfield and town of Lorengau, on Manus Island. An excellent harbor there is also at our disposal.

On Bougainville, at Empress Augusta Bay, seasoned American Infantrymen repulsed a series of attacks at great cost to the enemy. They are prepared to give a similar reception to surviving Japanese who may show signs of gathering for another assault. So far, this has been an easier process for our men than mopping up the enemy in distant and scattered groups throughout the island.

The largest concentration of Japanese troops has been on New Britain, but even there the enemy has been yielding to our forces places which were formerly strong points. His troops are being pulled from outposts and brought back to the Rabaul area with the apparent purpose of concentrating a defense around that battered port. Its airfields, subject to night raids and to heavy daily attacks by our dominant air force, have been rendered unusable.

On New Guinea, Australian and American troops have been progressing northwestward and are within striking distance of the Japanese base at Madang.

An outstanding feature of activities in this general area was the success of the Allied air force in sinking all the ships



An infantryman wounded on New Georgia Island awaiting evacuation

of an enemy convoy. Though on a somewhat smaller scale, this action resembled the earlier Battle of the Bismarck Sea. Our heavy, medium, and light bombers flew at mast height to smash and sink two transports of 6,000 and 4,000 tons, respectively, and three escorting corvettes. Hundreds of enemy troops were lost. If the object of the enemy in thus risking ships instead of barges was to reinforce his position at Wewak, the effort was a complete failure.

An air action of this kind is a tribute to the efficacy of Allied reconnaissance, the tactical skill of the command, and the courage and competency of all of the fliers.

During the past week in this area, Japanese shipping has been heavily punished. Seventeen enemy ships have been

sunk, including one destroyer. Seven ships have been damaged, including one destroyer and one gunboat. We have destroyed or damaged 113 barges, and most of those were sunk. Not many enemy planes have ventured into this area, but 6 were destroyed.

In Burma, Japanese troops, crossing the upper reaches of the Chindwin River, have offered an invasion threat against the Indian plains of Imphal. Having been held and thrown back in the Arakan sector of the Burma coast, the enemy has developed this new offensive further north.

Japanese communications in north central Burma are faced with trouble, however, by reason of the airborne operations which established behind the Japanese line an Allied force in the interior of this land of hills and jungles. An outstanding use of air power, including gliders and transport planes, carried engineers 150 miles behind the enemy lines to construct air strips on which a considerable force of Allied troops was landed. The original landings had to be made in high, rough grass and amid the constant danger of enemy ground and air attack.

To the north, Chinese, British Imperial, and American Infantrymen, now thoroughly skilled in this type of warfare, have cleared the Japanese out of more territory. The entire Hukawng Valley is in Allied hands.

These operations in the north have the important effect of protecting the Ledo Road and the land route from India to China. When that route is again in operation, it will be a substantial step forward to have a supply road carrying equipment and vital goods to China.

In Italy, the Allied attack on the Cassino area ran into determined and effective German resistance. The preliminary bombing of Cassino, which was the heaviest concentration of explosives yet directed upon one point in the Mediterranean area, leveled the town and wiped out virtually all the enemy within it. But Nazi soldiers, infiltrating after the

bombing and artillery barrage, were able to make good use of the stone ruins. The advantage of hill positions overlooking Cassino also gave points to the enemy from which artillery fire could be directed heavily on Allied forces.

New Zealand and Indian troops in bitter fighting have given a good account of themselves. They wrested much of Cassino from the enemy and took several difficult positions.

But the nature of the German defense should be another sober reminder of the strength of the enemy as well as the delays and hardships which we must be prepared to face in any larger operations against the same enemy.

Major Allied operations in the air over Europe made inroads this week upon the German fighter force, including future production and existing planes. Here, too, the battle is not easy nor without cost, but the advances made by the Allied air forces are apparent.

American heavy bombers, with fighter escort, yesterday renewed the daylight assault on Berlin's war industry. No German fighters rose to challenge our attack on their largest city—their political and economic capital—although the weather was good enough to allow visual bombing for some of our planes. If the Germans choose to see their industry completely paralyzed while their planes sit on the ground, we shall not complain.

Previously, American and British bombers from the United Kingdom attacked, between them, Frankfurt-on-the-Main, chemical and engineering center; Friedrichshafen, a center of airplane and engine works; Augsburg, where there is a German fighter plant; and other Nazi industrial centers in Germany and France.

Our heavy bombers from Italy have attacked railway yards in Sofia, which is a German supply center in the Balkans. This American bomber force has also operated across the Alps to attack a Messerschmitt plant at Klagenfurt and war factories at both Vienna and Graz, in Austria.

During this single week, American planes from the United Kingdom destroyed 235 German planes in the air in addition to production which was hit. We lost in this operation 85 bombers and 48 fighters. Our joint Allied air force from Italy destroyed 112 German planes in the air and many more on the ground. In doing this, we lost 45 planes.

Soviet victories in the Ukraine have been of far-reaching importance. The Red Army has made a break-through in the center of the southern front, driving across the Dniester River and through Bessarabia to the vicinity of the Prut River. With the accompanying victory scored in the capture of the railway junctions of Vinnitsa and Zhmerinka, the rail communications of the Germans throughout this area have been thoroughly disrupted. The Nazi Army to the south between the Bug and Dniester Rivers is completely severed from the Nazi Army to the northwest. The position of the Germans in this southern sector, based on Rumania, is not a happy one, particularly since the Dniester has been crossed on their left flank.

In Poland, the Soviet forces have also driven successfully in the direction of the rail center of Lwow and are within striking distance of that rail center.

The approach of the Soviet forces to the Balkans is already paying additional dividends in the troubles magnified for the Germans throughout that occupied region. The Nazis are having to commit many troops in an attempt to assure their control in broad territories where local populations may not have their heart behind the maintenance of a Nazi hegemony.

Additional casualty figures for the United States Army are available. In Italy, from the time of the first landings on the mainland, American casualties have come to 5,749 killed, 23,035 wounded and 10,274 missing. Total United States Army casualties in all theaters as reported through March 7, 1944, are as follows: 21,737 killed, 50,363 wounded, 26,747 missing and 27,346 prisoners—a total of 126,193. Of the

wounded, 26,459 have returned to duty. Of the prisoners, 1,674 have been reported by the enemy as having died of disease in prison camps, mostly in Japanese-occupied territory. The number in fact is undoubtedly larger.

★ MARCH 30, 1944 ★

The Allied attack on Cassino has subsided for the time being without achieving the results for which we had hoped. The situation from day to day during the attack was well described by the correspondents on the scene. I do not think it necessary to go into any lengthy explanation of what already has been made abundantly clear. New Zealanders in the town of Cassino and Indian troops in the hills above it fought bravely and vigorously. But the Germans showed again that they are obstinate and effective soldiers who do not quit when they are ordered to hold to a key post at all cost.

Their occupation of the steep hills where their guns covered the town gave the Nazis a continual advantage. The bomb and shell destruction which our planes and guns wrought in Cassino did not prevent a garrison defense by those who survived our explosives and by other enemy troops who filtered in to join them. The rubble was good cover and the tunnels or caves in the adjoining hills gave shelter and ease of movement. The torrential rains immediately after the plane and gun barrage made a morass of the open ground around the town and limited the use of our tanks, while slowing the advance of troops climbing the hills under fire.

The simple fact is that the Germans stopped us. That would be a severe setback only if we did not profit from our lessons. We have learned a great many things since the war began and we have put our learning into practice. There is no reason to believe that our ability to profit from experience has ended now.

I might also remind you that no one made this a test of

Allied power or suggested that in these operations we are concentrating our main strength. On the very first day of the Cassino attack I brought to attention a fact which should not be lost from sight now; namely, that very real military objectives have already been achieved in the Italian campaign and the results will progressively aid us in the days ahead. The opening of the Mediterranean, the removal of Italy from the war as an Axis partner, the taking of the Italian Fleet into the Allied line-up, the air bases in Italy for use against Nazis in southern Europe and in Germany itself, our control of the Adriatic, the tying up of nineteen German divisions in actual combat and others in northern Italy which could have been used against Russia or deployed to augment defenses elsewhere—all these are tangible military accomplishments which yield continuing benefits.

I say this not to minimize the obvious facts of the Cassino action but to keep that action in a proper perspective. Despite Cassino, the final chapter of the story has not yet unfolded.

The air campaign out of England has linked German airdromes with German industry as central targets of our bombers. On Monday and Tuesday of this week American planes attacked twelve enemy airdromes in various parts of France, damaging the fields and destroying flak towers, repair shops, supplies and hangars. As in many recent battle drives over Germany, the Luftwaffe was a reluctant dragon. But when its fighter planes refused to meet the challenge to its airfields, they were compelled to accept destruction on the ground. Seventy-two Nazi planes were thus wrecked last week.

Yesterday, our bombers attacked central Germany. Enemy fighters this time resisted but suffered for it.

The Luftwaffe no doubt remains a potent force. When British bombers attacked Berlin on Friday night, German fighters were in the air in great numbers. But it is still true that the Nazis now seem much less willing to meet a heavy

Allied attack. Since this reluctance is costly to German industry and production, the evidence of attrition in the enemy fighter strength is strong. We suffer losses of planes and brave men, but these losses have been amply justified by the results achieved.

The Soviet forces this week have made gains in every sector of their southern front. The port of Nikolayev at the mouth of the Bug River is back in Soviet hands. The bulge of the German line in the Black Sea area between the Dniester and the Bug Rivers is in serious danger. A bit farther to the northwest, the fifty-mile front of the Red Army on the Prut River suggests strongly that the Germans will be shoved back to the Carpathian Mountains for their next line of defense. The Soviet capture of Cernowitz tends to the same



A victim of a Nazi booby-trap found dead in a contorted position

result. This is a junction on the last railway which the Nazis held to the east of the Carpathians.

At Tarnopol, a good many thousand German troops are surrounded, and south of Proskurov in a loop, which the Red Army is closing, there is a larger German force now in imminent danger.

The Nazis have had to meet a new emergency in the Balkans by sending additional German troops and taking direct control of transportation, including river and port facilities. The Nazi domination of all local activities may temporarily reinforce their occupation, but it stores up additional trouble for them. The lid will not easily be held down as the German military lines are pressed back upon the Balkans.

In the Southwest Pacific, our ground forces, planes and warships added to the mounting total of Japanese losses. During the past week 4 sizable ships have been destroyed and 2 damaged, and 14 smaller craft have been sunk. We have destroyed or damaged 56 barges. Against the perimeter of our base at Empress Augusta Bay, or Bougainville, the Japanese made another futile attack. As a result of these enemy attacks 2,384 Japanese dead had been counted up to March 27. This does not take into account those of the enemy who were left dead in the jungle beyond our patrols. I might add that that inference on our part has now been verified by reconnaissance through the country behind the lines which shows the large number of Japanese dead left there.

One of the American units at Empress Augusta Bay is a Negro Battalion of the 24th Infantry Regiment. I understand that this battalion has already been in action in combat patrols. There is now in the South Pacific at advanced bases a Negro Infantry Division, the 93rd, commanded by Major General Raymond G. Lehman. This is the first such unit to join our forces in the South Pacific.

The First Cavalry Division in the Admiralty Islands has

occupied the two small islands of Amo and Ndrova, south of Manus Island. Mopping-up operations continue on Manus and Los Negros. Up to March 27, 2,594 Japanese dead had been counted in the Admiralties.

The advance of Japanese columns from Burma across the Indian border naturally necessitates effective counter-action. The enemy units in the present operations are relatively strong and, if they were successful, they could do damage to Allied supply lines. These considerations have been well understood in the field. The decisive stage of operations in that particular area has not yet been passed.

In north Burma, Chinese and American troops are pressing in upon Japanese troops who have been boxed up at Shaduzup. To the east, a column of British Imperial troops has been advancing south from captured Sumprabum in the direction of the Japanese base at Myitkyina.

Total United States Army casualties in all theaters as reported through March 15, 1944, are as follows: 22,570 killed, 53,124 wounded, 27,183 missing and 27,742 prisoners—a total of 130,619. Of the wounded, 27,296 have returned to duty. Of those taken prisoner, 1,675 have been reported by the enemy as having died of disease in prison camps, mostly in Japanese-occupied territory.

* * *

The Army's manpower objective of 7,700,000 has not been changed. However, the fact that the Selective Service system has not produced enough new men on their scheduled quotas has made necessary certain shifts of personnel within the Army. This was for the purpose of meeting immediate needs of our new units and for the replacement of men whom we had to withdraw from existing units for replacement overseas.

Had personnel been delivered on schedule, more time would have been available to organize and train units to meet the dates scheduled on the basis of our strategic plans. As a result of this shortage, it was necessary to draw men from

activities less essential at the moment, in order to meet immediate and pressing needs for replacements and new units.

While holding to its authorized goal of 7,700,000, the Army has assumed a greater load than was contemplated at the time that level was set. It is planning to meet this increased load within that previously determined strength by every measure of manpower economy practicable. Thus, certain activities such as the Army Specialized Training Program, which are very desirable but not absolutely essential, must be sacrificed for immediate needs. Certain contemplated activities can now be curtailed since they were based on past forecasts; for example, our superiority in the air reduces our expected losses and, as a result, some 36,000 men, previously selected for air crew training from the ground arms and services, will be returned by the Army Air Forces to the Army Ground Forces and Army Service Forces.

Measures are also being taken to displace from installations and activities within the United States men who are physically qualified for overseas duty and replace them in part by those not qualified and by those returned from duty overseas. At the same time these activities will be reduced. This plan also includes the substitution of civilians for soldiers where practicable; for example, military personnel engaged in teaching illiterates are being replaced by civilians whenever suitable replacements can be found. There has been no change in the continuing need for additional trained combat pilots. The Army Air Force has practically reached its planned strength, and combat losses have been lower than expected. As a result, the training program is being readjusted to meet maintenance requirements. The release of the 36,000 men who had been selected for air crew training will not impair the ability of the Army Air Force to meet requirements for air crew personnel.

The division of the Army remains with about one-third in the AAF and the balance divided between the AGF and the

ASF. Geographically, about one-third of the total Army strength was overseas on January 1, 1944, and will be doubled by the end of 1944.

★ APRIL 13, 1944 ★

These last two weeks have seen the full use of American and British air power, first to give immediate support to the Soviet troops as they push forward on the Balkans, and then to strike German fighter-plane production and the existing German fighter force in western Europe.

These last few days have introduced a new phase of intensive activity in the aerial campaign over Germany. From 1,500 to 2,000 American planes at a time have been battering Nazi air centers. On Saturday, two enemy aircraft plants were struck at Brunswick deep within Germany. On Sunday, in flights which demonstrated that no part of German industry is beyond our reach American bombers attacked German-occupied Posen, in Poland, and other aircraft factories at Tutow, Warnemunde, Marienburg and Gdynia, the Polish port near Danzig.

Our air force directed the attack on Monday to airfields, airplane repair shops and railway yards in German-held Belgium and France. On Tuesday, the attack returned to the aircraft factories at Aschersleben and Bernberg, along with other industrial targets. Yesterday, our fighters swept across Germany while bombers from Italy attacked airplane plants near Vienna.

The Royal Air Force meanwhile has carried on a coordinated campaign, conducting mass bombings of German industrial targets and the railway centers in France and Belgium which are devoted to German military use.

The destruction of Nazi war industry, particularly its airplane industry, and German communications, continues apace. That is an obvious development, certain to have cumulative

effects. At the same time, serious inroads have been made into the German fighter force.

Whenever the attack is carried deep into Germany, the fighting is bitter. The enemy still has the planes and weapons to exact a price for the destruction he suffers. Every such air invasion is a crucial battle in itself. But from Saturday through Wednesday, in operations from England, our American planes alone have destroyed 378 German planes in the air and many additional ones on the ground. Our own losses have been 137 bombers and 57 fighters.

While the enemy has the strength for stiff resistance when he believes a vital point within Germany is to be attacked, his opposition in the air over France and the Lowlands has declined, and even within Germany the conservation of his air force is evidently an important consideration to him.

From Italy, our heavy bombers, with fighter escort, struck the Germans at their rear in central Europe and the Balkans while Soviet troops were punishing them on the ground from the Black Sea to the Tartar Pass. On successive days, our air force attacked the railway lines which feed and arm the Nazi troops, now confronting the Russian Army. We hit the railway yards at Budapest, Bucharest and Ploesti. Since the Germans have lost the use of the railways on the other side of the Carpathians, this is their vital line of supply from Hungary. Hundreds of railway cars and locomotives, railway repair shops and trackage, together with nearby industrial targets, were bombarded. At Ploesti, the tank cars intended to carry oil to the Germans were hard hit. All of this was a tangible contribution to the military fortunes of our Russian Ally.

The Soviets have scored striking victories on their southern front. They have driven the Germans back over the border of Czechoslovakia. To the east, the Red armies have stormed on to Rumanian soil, crossing the Prut River on a wide front and reaching the Carpathian foothills.

In the Black Sea area, Odessa has been recaptured at great loss to the Germans in men and supplies. The Soviet forces are now smashing through the Crimea to which the Nazis had clung because it gave air bases from which to dominate the Black Sea and to protect the Rumanian and Bulgarian coast-line. Perhaps, also, the Germans originally had a faint but now dissipated hope that the Crimea would some day be a jumping-off place for another Nazi offensive. Now we see the Germans, broken at the Perekop Peninsula and Kerch, beginning to pull out. As they did at Odessa, no doubt they will leave their Rumanian auxiliaries holding the bag.

At the western end of this southern front, the Germans have shown their ability to make local counterattacks. But they have no more space to trade for time. Already, the Soviet advance across Bessarabia approaches the Ploesti oil fields. At the other end of this front, the important communication center of Lwow and the Galician oil fields are not far from the Russian lines.

There has been a lull on the ground on the Italian front, but frequent local clashes have occurred and artillery has been active on both sides. Our planes have been hammering German communications.

In the Southwest Pacific area, there have been four developments extending Allied control and illustrating our domination throughout the Bismarck Sea and its environs. One of these has been the mopping up in the Admiralty Islands. Probably not more than a few hundred Japanese troops remained to offer opposition.

Again, on New Guinea, the smashing blows of our air forces, delivered at just the right time to catch flat-footed the air reinforcements of the enemy, wiped out an entire concentration of 288 planes at Hollandia. From the air we are hitting Japanese bases at will, and their shipping is broken and vanishing.

In the third place, on New Britain, the enemy has evacuated

most of the island. He is taking a stand at the northeastern end to defend Rabaul on the ground, although it already has become indefensible against our constant air attack.

Fourthly, on Bougainville, the complete collapse of the enemy attacks in the Augusta Bay area permits our troops to widen their holdings as they deem appropriate.

In these four island regions in recent weeks the Japanese have suffered most severe casualties. Their counted dead alone on Bougainville from March 8 to April 8 comes to 5,370. Their dead on New Britain total 4,679 since our landing there (232 Japanese have been made prisoners of war on this island). Up to April 8 in the Saidor sector of New Guinea, 1,053 had been counted dead, and in the Admiralties the number of dead is 2,962.

These do not include the many who have died of wounds, disease or starvation in the jungles beyond our patrols or those who were given mass burial by the Japanese before they withdrew. Nor does it include those who have perished on ships and barges or fallen under bombings and bombardments in places where our ground troops have not yet taken over. Again in the Central Pacific in the last three months, 11,000 to 12,000 additional Japanese have died. In these and other regions, the enemy is learning the cost of the war which it started.

In the Imphal area of India near the Burma border, the Japanese troops have cut the road between Imphal and Kohima and are attacking both towns. Small units have made other infiltrating advances in this region. As Gen. Wingate proved a year ago and as other British and American troops have shown more recently, it is not too difficult in the sparsely settled land of hills and jungles for one side to penetrate the other's territory. Supply is the great problem.

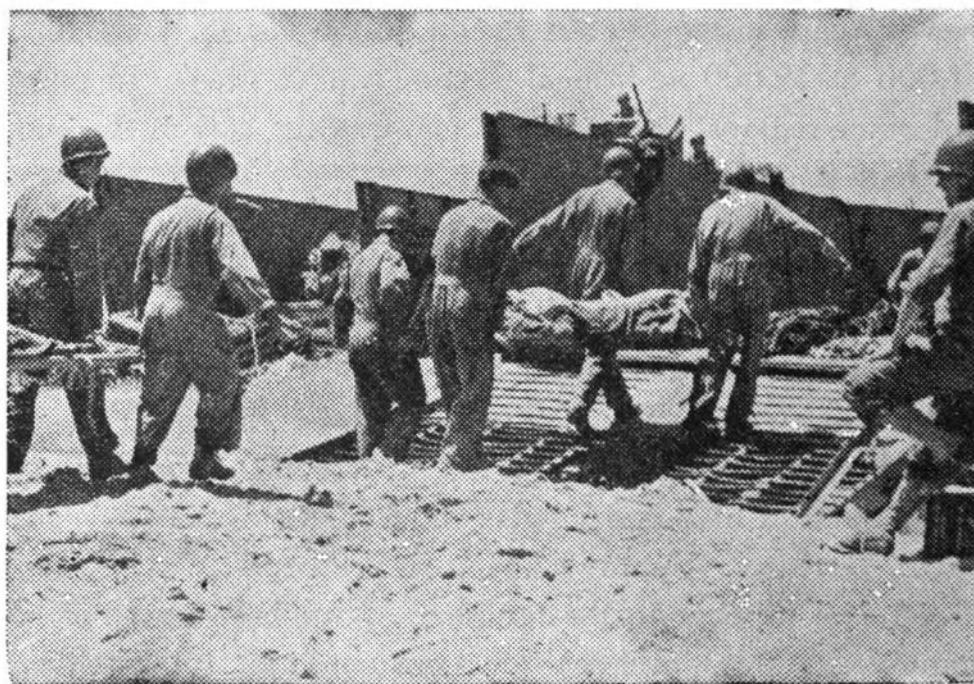
A linear defense in the territory of Imphal could not be employed, and it would be useless to attempt it. It is possible, however, to hang on to certain strong points of defense which

are also supply bases and then to defeat the Japanese at their own jungle tactics. Thus far, the British and Indian troops have been holding their strong points. They have the advantage of superiority in the air. Their commanders have had considerable experience now in this type of warfare. Substantial resources of men and weapons are available to meet the Japanese threat.

In the middle of an action there is never anything to be gained by predictions. The developing facts will best speak for themselves.

In north Burma, Chinese and American infantrymen continue to move southward in the jungle against Japanese opposition, and British Kachin troops in a somewhat parallel course to the east have reached a point 35 miles north of the Japanese base of Myitkyina.

Out of China, planes of the 14th U. S. Army Air Force have hammered Japanese installations on Hainan Island, and in French Indo-China, as well as coastal and river shipping of the enemy.



Evacuating wounded troops from a beachhead

American Army casualties as reported through March 23, 1944, are as follows: 23,322 killed, 55,066 wounded, 28,014 missing and 28,230 prisoners—a total of 134,632. Of the wounded, 28,977 have returned to duty. Of the prisoners, 1,677 are reported by the enemy to have died of disease in enemy prison camps, mostly in Japanese-occupied territory.

★ APRIL 17, 1944 ★

It requires about a month to get a correct figure on the number of soldiers in the Army. Reports must come from all of the theaters on our global front, from all units in the United States, and then be audited by the Adjutant General. A final figure on the Army's strength for the first of any month usually cannot be obtained for at least thirty days.

The Army must call on Selective Service for men sixty days in advance. For example, before January 10 of this year the Army was obliged to call on Selective Service for the men needed for the month of March. When the call was placed, of necessity the Army had only one certain figure of strength in numbers, the figure for December 1—strength on January 1 could only be estimated; intake and losses for January, February and March also could only be estimated. In addition, the Army also had to estimate the losses for the four months *succeeding* March, since the men inducted for any one month then required a period of training for at least four months before they became ready for loss replacements.

In short, a complicated estimate based on only one *certain* figure, must stand up after a time lag of seven months.

Even under comparatively normal conditions, estimates are extremely difficult to make because so many factors are continually changing the strength of the Army—casualties increase and decrease, discharges for physical disability fluctuate (they reached almost 90,000 in September of 1943).

Conditions early this year were far from normal. Through



Directing mortar fire behind the lines on the Arawe Peninsula

the last six months of 1943, Selective Service for many reasons had great difficulties in filling calls. By the end of December, when we expected to have 7,700,000 men, we actually had only 7,482,000. We had to assume that our losses for the last quarter of 1943 were a reasonable index to the losses in the first quarter of 1944, and that our experience

in Selective Service deliveries against calls during the last part of 1943 constituted a barometer of what we could expect in the first part of 1944.

In January, we estimated that not until May could we attain the 7,700,000. In February we still felt that we would reach our required strength not earlier than April 1, and probably not until May 1. Calls were made accordingly. Meanwhile, steadily decreasing losses and suddenly improved deliveries from Selective Service during the last week in March carried us beyond the required 7,700,000 by April 1. The true picture did not come into focus until April 5. We immediately asked Selective Service for a reduction in deliveries in April and revised our May call downward from 110,000 to 75,000. This demand to apply the brakes very suddenly presented a difficult problem for Selective Service, undeniably.

No human intelligence can tell the emergencies which are going to arise on any one of our battlefronts or the losses we are going to incur with the varying fortunes of war. No human intelligence can thus tell us beforehand the varying requirements in men which will be needed at a given time in the future. We cannot afford to be caught too low. The safety of the nation is involved. If we estimate too high, we promptly correct our estimates when we have the facts.

This produced another abnormal condition in the matter of Selective Service calls. The average age of inductees was rising alarmingly. If the principal source was to be the father group—in which the average age is reported to be about thirty-two—many of the men being inducted would not be suitable for combat.

Yet we knew that probably in April and certainly by May practically all of the men coming in would be required for combat replacements. Therefore the Army began to press for a greater number of men under twenty-six, to make certain that those we received would be fit to do the job ahead. This brought pressure on Selective Service to review deferments

and give the Army more younger men. Then, as I have said, on April 5 the Army found that it had reached its strength and was ready to go on a replacement basis. We again emphasized our need for men under 26, and urged that they be inducted even at the expense of not filling the April call. Selective Service responded to our urgent call.

I want to emphasize that the Army will continue to do its job as quickly and as economically as possible, under the conditions it faces. When conditions are found to have changed as the time of induction of the men required arrives, the Army will not hesitate to revise requests to obtain the numbers and types of men needed. It is inevitable that in this war of manifold and complex uncertainties, estimates on numbers and types of men required by the armed services made months in advance will sometimes be wide of the mark.



Liberty ships disgorging men and material near Paestum, Italy

However, I should like to point out that while a variation of 100,000 between estimated and subsequent actual strength appears very large in a newspaper headline, it is less than 2% of the total strength of the Army. Under the circumstances, 2% is not an unreasonable margin for error in estimates.

One basic fact must be considered in connection with the continued emphasis on the need for men under 26. During the remainder of this year the Army will need a probable minimum of 750,000 men to maintain its strength. This leads us to one compelling conclusion. In solving our manpower problem, the first demand is that we obtain for physical contact with the enemy enough of the kind of men we need to do the job. Final victory makes this demand upon us, final victory depends on satisfying this demand above all others.

In the meantime the Army will take every precaution to avoid error in its future estimates on manpower. It will endeavor to reduce its already low percentage in that regard if it is humanly possible.

★ APRIL 20, 1944 ★

Our air invasion of Germany is continuing. The pressure is increasing and the enemy resistance is, on the whole, weakening.

Yesterday, American heavy bombers, with fighter escort, attacked German airplane plants at Kassel and five aircraft parks in central Germany. It was part of perhaps the heaviest 36-hour air drive on the enemy that has yet occurred. American losses were extremely low—5 bombers and 2 fighters.

On Tuesday, American bombers attacked war industry in Berlin itself and plane factories at nearby Oranienburg and Rathenow. Not too much reliance should be placed on any one day's activity, but it is at least notable that in this attack on the German capital and the adjacent aircraft production centers our losses were lighter than they have been in similar

circumstances on some previous occasions. We lost 19 bombers and 5 fighters while dealing destruction to the enemy's production facilities and shooting down 13 of his planes. Twenty-one were destroyed on the ground. Only one of our attacking divisions met significant enemy air opposition.

Royal Air Force bombers at night followed up our attack on Berlin and carried the fight to other Nazi centers.

During the latter part of the week, the industrial targets in Germany included airplane factories at Augsburg, Lechfeld and Oberphaffenhofen and the ball-bearing works at Schweinfurt, in the far south of the enemy country. We had hit Schweinfurt frequently before, but it is necessary to knock out repairs and to extend the scope of prior destruction. Here again, our own losses were lighter than they had been on some prior invasions of the same territory.

A feature of our recent air activities has been the long-range sweeps of our fighter planes in force over enemy airfields. Our bombers too have paid attention to these airdromes. If the enemy's policy of conservation operates often to keep his fighter planes on the ground, we will seek them out where they lie.

Estimating an enemy's strength is not an exact science, but there is evidence enough to reach the conclusion that beginning in January the German fighter plane strength has been decreasing. The Nazis have lost several thousand planes in combat and, in addition, their fighter production has been heavily hit. It is not unreasonable to believe that the enemy's front-line combat strength in fighter planes has fallen off approximately twenty per cent since January. Enemy reserves will not come easily to replace these planes.

Yet the air battle in Europe has critical periods ahead. The Germans have plenty of planes to offer the stiffest kind of opposition when they think the emergency impels their use. Every action in the air requires the bravery and sacri-

fice of our fliers. The casualties of brave men will never be lightly borne.

Allied air action from Italy against the Nazis in the Balkans in aid of the Russian offensive has reached a point where it almost overlaps the Soviet air operations. Russian planes have carried the attack from Russian soil to Galati, in Rumania, the gateway to the Ploesti oil fields and Bucharest. Only 100 miles away, American heavy bombers have again attacked the rail yards at Ploesti. Also, our bombers have hit the rail and industrial center of Brasov, 90 miles north of Bucharest. British bombers struck the rail yards and ship traffic at Turnu Severin, on the main German supply line from central Europe. Bucharest rail yards were again a target, and the aircraft factory and rail lines at Belgrade were attacked. So also was Sofia, capital of Bulgaria, a hub of Balkan rail lines. It was bombed for the ninth time.

While these contributions in strategic bombing were being made to the Soviet offensive, the Russian armies have been pushing through the Crimea in swift and well-executed action to a point where only Sevastopol remains in German hands. Yalta and Balaklava have been retaken by the Russians. Soviet planes have been damaging the enemy's shipping, and many German troops have been killed or taken prisoner during the Russian advance.

Farther to the west, the Russians have captured the rail junction of Tarnopol.

In the Southwest Pacific, Allied air power meets practically no resistance. Every day Rabaul and enemy centers on New Ireland and the battered Japanese bases on the northwest coast of New Guinea are revisited with destruction. Australian ground troops on New Guinea led the way into the former Japanese-held base of Bogadjim, and patrols pressed forward towards Madang, eighteen miles away. American troops who made their way along the coast are in contact with these Australians. The latter tracked their way

in difficult terrain across the base of the Huon Peninsula, pushing up the Markham River valley, then across the mountain divide and down the Ramu valley.

On Bougainville, American Infantrymen have continued to punish the Japanese in their withdrawal from sectors of the Empress Augusta Bay area. Since March 8, the number of Japanese killed had mounted to 5,421 by April 15.

How far American air power now reaches across the Pacific is illustrated by the frequent attacks during the past week upon the Caroline Islands and the Kuriles, which are the northernmost of the Japanese homeland islands. All parts of the Japanese Empire are thus coming within our range.

In China, there are signs of at least a limited Japanese offensive. The enemy activities in Honan Province suggest a possible effort by the Japanese to take control of the whole railway line from Peiping to Hangkow, which is now partly in Chinese hands. The Japanese must reckon with Chinese troops who, in many similar circumstances, have fought persistently even beyond the limit of their equipment and supplies. Our air force based in China has attacked enemy traffic in French Indo-China this week and shipping at Hainan Island.

With regard to operations in the Indian border area, there is no occasion for mystery. Certain basic facts may well be stated. The British-Indian forces have a superiority in numbers of troops. They have a distinct superiority in Allied combat planes and air support. I am told that morale in the front lines is good.

The Imphal Plain has been firmly held and now offensive operations have been undertaken from it at one or two points. Heavy fighting continues at various spots beyond the perimeter of the Plain. The town of Kohima, 60 miles to the north, has been hard pressed, but British troops from the west have worked their way to close proximity with the garrison there.

The prime objective of the Japanese has probably been Imphal. Its fertile valley would supply a base for further and more advanced operations against objectives such as the Allied communication lines to the west. But Imphal is not at present being taken. Without Imphal, it is possible in a region of hills and jungles for an enemy unit to press far forward and do damage. But unless it has the power to sit down upon what it has damaged or to apply a continuous clamp to some important Allied activity, it does not become critical.

In Central Burma, behind Japanese lines, American, Chinese, and British Imperial troops are making for objectives on which they may ultimately consolidate substantial gains. They continue to progress.

American Army casualties as reported through April 7, 1944, are as follows: 25,013 killed, 59,222 wounded, 32,048 missing and 28,799 prisoners—a total of 145,082. Of the wounded, 32,360 have returned to duty. Of the prisoners, 1,677 are reported by the enemy to have died in enemy prison camps, mostly in Japanese-occupied territory.

★ APRIL 27, 1944 ★

The landings of American Infantrymen at Hollandia, in conjunction with those at Aitape, should raise a well-deserved alarm in the minds of the Japanese.

We have reached far up the coast of New Guinea. We have taken back the first Dutch territory. We have cooped up 60,000 more of the enemy to share the condition of isolation which 80,000 of their compatriots are experiencing in isolated groups on New Britain, New Ireland and Bougainville.

Having taken full control of the Solomon and Bismarck Seas, we are capturing bases from which we may now look directly at the enemy holdings in the Palau Islands 600 miles away, the Philippines 1,000 miles away and the East Indies.

From Hollandia, the Palau group is within range of land-based bombers.

Even more disturbing to the Japanese must be the way in which these operations along the New Guinea coast were initiated. Here was a methodical action in which skilled leadership, trained men and good weapons were demonstrated. The full cooperation of sea, air and ground forces was obvious. No doubt, Tokyo is fully aware of the implication that in the pattern of these tactics and, in the light of our mounting strength, the Japanese Empire is directly threatened and Japan itself is in danger.

It is quite possible that enemy troops in the Hollandia area and others which may yet move toward Aitape may alter the nature of our progress thus far in these regions. But our men are now landed in considerable force. They are supported by a powerful fleet and a dominant air power. We are already using the air strips at Aitape.

The enemy was surprised at both places. The Fifth Air Force had knocked out the Japanese airfields so completely from Madang to Hollandia, and beyond, that no air defense was initially possible and even the enemy's air reconnaissance was shattered. The able handling of the task force of warships and the swiftness of the landings under cover of Navy guns and planes contributed to this element of surprise. At Hollandia, a great quantity of enemy food and ammunition fell into our hands in perfect condition. . . . Our casualties in the landings were extremely small. At Aitape, for example, on the first day, we lost three men killed and eight missing. Twenty were wounded. On that day in the same area, 60 of the enemy were killed and 91 captured, including a proportion of Javanese who had been impressed into Japanese service.

In the Hollandia area, our forces from Tanahmerah Bay, west of Hollandia, and from Humboldt Bay, to the southeast, are converging. Two of the three airfields and Hollandia it-

self are already in American hands. Further east, Australian troops have moved the other end of the pincers forward by capturing Madang.

These operations emphasize that our forces have jumped 700 miles along the coast of New Guinea since the Buna campaign and have taken over various island groups on the side. If we go back to the critical days of Guadalcanal, our combined forces have advanced some 1,400 miles, not to speak of the operations in the Central Pacific. It is evident that future hops can be even longer than those we have thus far taken.

American Infantrymen have extended their control on Bougainville, and the Negro soldiers of the 24th Infantry have contributed in combat to the widening of the beachhead.

Army bombers continue to cooperate with the Navy in the bombing of those Marshall islands which are not yet in our possession. The enemy base at Truk, in the Carolines, has now been bombed some twenty-five times.

In India, British-Indian troops have begun to take the offensive after inflicting heavy casualties on the enemy. Progress has been made both to the north and the northeast of Imphal. Other forces opened the road from Dimapur, on the Bengal-Assam railway, to Kohima, and the Japanese in the immediate environs of Kohima were thrown back. It is possible that the enemy may make a last attack in force on the Imphal Plain.

The activities of Allied airborne forces in central Burma have impeded enemy communications, and have thus aided the Chinese and American Infantrymen who continue to press forward in north Burma.

American bombers out of China made their longest attack to catch the Japanese by surprise at Saigon, at the southern tip of French Indo-China. They sank six vessels for a total of 20,000 tons.

For ten straight days, the Allied air assault in Germany has been continuing. Yesterday, it was the enemy airplane

center of Brunswick which again felt the weight of American bombs. On Tuesday, the Nazi fighter bases at Nancy, Metz and Dijon, in France, were attacked. On Monday, the airplane plants at Friedrichshafen, in the far south of Germany, and the airdromes around Munich were smashed by American bombers. On that day, we shot down 103 German planes and destroyed many additional on the ground. We lost 38 bombers and 17 fighters. It is notable that these losses during an attack deep into Germany were less than we suffered on some of the previous aerial invasions of this territory, although our planes this time were more numerous.

Last Saturday, American bombers bombarded the extensive railway yards at Hamm, which is on the trunk line from Berlin and is a junction for communications to northern France and the Lowlands. Royal Air Force bombers have made nightly attacks in force on German industry and transportation at Duesseldorf, Munich, Brunswick and other enemy centers. The airfields, railway yards and military installations of the Nazis in France have been regularly punished.

Probably the Germans are hoarding some of their air reserves for a time when they may judge that an extreme emergency exists. Also, they continue to have enough planes in action now over vital centers to make each Allied attack a battle. But as this aerial invasion continues, it is becoming more and more apparent that the average strength of the opposition is decreasing, our percentage loss is falling off, and the damage to enemy production and communications is increasing.

The Allied command in London has reported a steady attrition in German airplane output since January. The pipeline from the factories to the operating units now carries but a small flow of reserves.

Much of the same situation extends to the Nazi air forces in the Balkans. In aid of the Russian ground offensive, our

planes from Italy have been attacking heavily Ploesti, Bucharest and Belgrade. The trackage destroyed and the cars and locomotives wrecked mean so much less power to the German defense in Rumania. Yet, where once an attack upon Ploesti was costly in lives and planes, the most recent attack upon Ploesti and Bucharest resulted in bomber losses of less than two per cent.

There is a little line of drama in the bombing in Rumania around the Ploesti area. It marks the meeting of the Allied Forces on the East and the Allied Forces from the west. It brings up in the minds of anybody who thinks of military history the time in our own war between the States, the forces coming up from the South under General Sherman finally getting in touch with the forces on the Potomac, and that was near the end of the war.

On the Russian front, the Soviet Army is besieging Sevastopol. Russian planes have done heavy damage to German shipping, which seems to be employed for evacuation purposes.

Elsewhere on the southern front, there has been a lull in operations, while the Soviet forces regroup and repair their transportation and bring up supplies.

The Germans have been counterattacking at the western end of this front, but they do not possess the power they once had. Thaw and rain have softened the ground on the northern and central fronts, but nowhere can the Nazis count upon immunity.

In Italy, there has been little ground activity. However, on the beachhead American units have made some local gains. The principal activity has rested with the air force. Allied planes have systematically hammered the railways, highways, and port facilities controlled by the Germans north of Rome. In the battle area, enemy troop concentrations and gun positions have been bombed repeatedly.

American Army casualties as reported through April 15,

1944, are as follows: 25,582 killed, 60,166 wounded, 32,727 missing and 29,950 prisoners—a total of 148,425. Of the wounded, 33,077 have returned to duty. Of the prisoners, 1,679 are reported by the enemy to have died of disease in enemy prison camps, mostly in Japanese-occupied territory.

★ MAY 4, 1944 ★

Day after day the air attack upon the Germans continues. During this last week, Nazi railway yards, airfields and airplane plants in France, Belgium and Germany have been hit around the clock.

It is to be expected that the Germans concentrate on the repair of their bridges, trackage and switching yards, but their reconstruction cannot keep pace with the intensified rate of destruction. The effect on German supply lines must be cumulative.

The extent of the damage in the target areas is shown by reconnaissance photographs. For example, in a recent Eighth Air Force attack on the marshalling yards at Chalons-sur-Marne almost every track in the sorting sidings is shown to have been cut, and a larger amount of rolling stock destroyed or damaged. The through lines were cut in at least three places. Freight car repair shops were gutted. A freight storage building and an engine roundhouse were damaged.

Destruction of German fighter strength in the air and on the ground remains a priority mission.

In April, the United States Air Forces dropped a record bomb load of 43,500 tons on German or German-held targets.

During much of the recent Allied air campaign, no German opposition has responded. Trying to conserve their fighter strength, the Germans have confined their air attacks mainly against bomber formations of group size and less, especially against cripples. In many instances, the larger AAF formations have met no resistance. The enemy has most fre-

quently relegated his defense to antiaircraft batteries. The result has been to increase the damage to the enemy's facilities while permitting our bombers to return at times without losing a single plane.

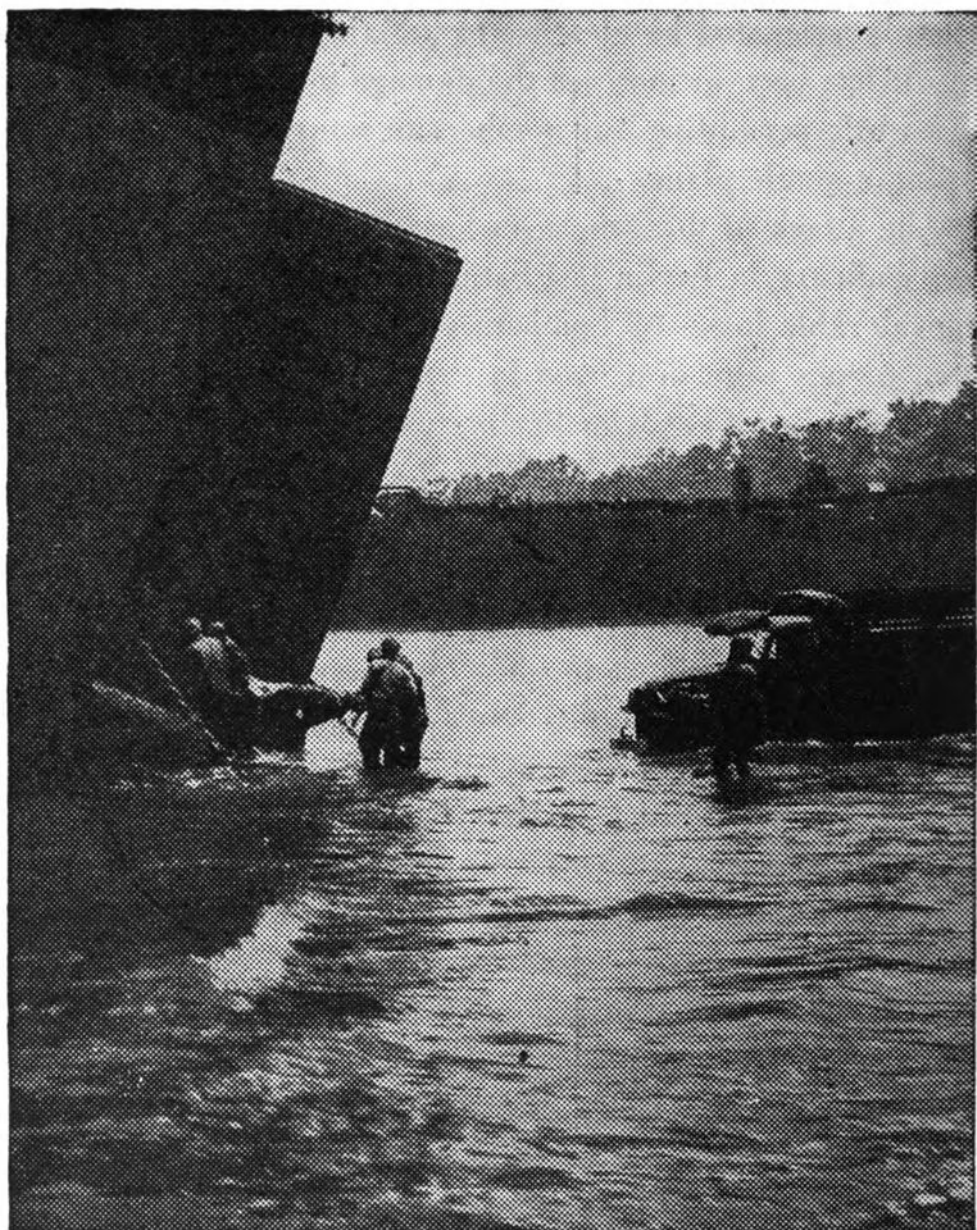
The attack of the American heavy bombers in force upon war industry in Berlin last Saturday, however, did cost us a considerable loss—63 bombers and 14 fighters, but 88 German planes were destroyed in the air. Heavy damage was done to railway yards in Berlin, and a wing of the Nazi Air Ministry Building was burned out. Weather difficulties interfering with our operational schedules had something to do with our losses, but it can be taken for granted that when we fly deep into Germany to attack a vital point, the enemy will have the fighter planes to offer bitter resistance. The mark of our progress is that the opposition is less continuous and the damage we inflict is greater.

The Allied air force in Italy has made an intensive campaign against Nazi railway and port facilities in north Italy. Last night Royal Air Force bombers struck the rail yards at Bucharest, a supply center for the Germans resisting the Soviet Army. On the ground the tempo of battle activity has been increasing.

On the Russian front, Soviet planes have attacked Lwow four times in two weeks. Enemy military trains have been the target. Brest Litovsk has been similarly attacked. In this area, the enemy has no further room for withdrawal without exposing these two industrial and communication centers. From Lwow, roads and railways radiate in every direction.

The Germans have been attempting to strengthen their position here and at the Tatar Pass in the Carpathians, as well as on the Romanian plains fronting the Galati gap behind which lie the Ploesti oil fields.

In the Pacific, a feature of the week was the attack of a Navy task force in the Carolines, when the enemy base at Truk was subjected to very rough treatment.



A Marine wounded at Cape Gloucester being placed on an L.S.T.

These blows are falling upon the Japanese with increasing frequency and in a tightening line which runs through several theaters, all coordinated to the same task. The enemy has felt attack from the Kuriles, to the Carolines, to the Bismarcks, and to the far East Indies as well as in Burma and China. These are not isolated activities but part of an Allied program which will draw the noose around Japan.

The Army Ground Forces at Hollandia and Aitape have

done their work efficiently and swiftly. All enemy airfields at these points are now at our service. Pockets of enemy troops at Hollandia are being mopped up. Other Japanese forces near our landing points have gone inland to an isolated existence. Up to three days ago, 907 Japanese were counted killed at these two places—Hollandia and Aitape. Our losses have been small.

Australian ground forces have moved northwestward along the New Guinea coast beyond Alexishafen.

Turning to Bougainville, American Infantry have widened their holdings at Empress Augusta Bay. Negro troops of the 24th Infantry, supported by tanks, crossed the Mavavia River and drove the enemy from the beach in an eastward enlargement of our perimeter. These troops are gaining experience and giving a good account of themselves.

The warfare on the Burma-India front has developed more than ever into a maze of pockets where grim competition flourishes in the cutting of supply lines. As if presaging an attack, the Japanese are pressing again upon the southern defenses of Imphal. Small Japanese units which came with the rest of the enemy from the east and crossed over the Indian border continue to try to work their way to the west of Imphal even as the British forces take the initiative to the northeast of that firmly held base.

Other British and Indian troops in jungle operations northeast of Kohima are slicing off enemy supply lines while the Japanese attempt both to cut them off and to maintain operations near Kohima.

Due eastward from Imphal, British airborne troops are sitting stubbornly upon the north-south communication lines which serve the Japanese defense in north Burma. There, as you know, Chinese, American and British Imperial columns have continued to advance to points about 30 miles from Mogaung and Myitkyina—two important bases in territory which controls a land route from India to China.

Enemy resistance here has been stiffer in the last two weeks. This may emphasize the fact that all these scattered operations from the Indian Ocean to the Chinese border are one front. If the Japanese who invaded the edge of India had been thrown into the north Burma fight, the task of General Stilwell would have been even greater .

In the maze of interlapping lines, the Allies have the distinct advantage of having more transport and supply planes than has the enemy. An interesting addition to General Stilwell's forces also is the first American unit of medium tanks, manned by American soldiers, which has gone into action in Asia.

As General Stilwell says, the Allies, with their tails up, are on the march. It might be added that in the rival gamble of supply-cutting tactics, the payoff to the victor should be large.

In China, the enemy has undertaken drives in both Honan and Anhwei Provinces. In the Yellow River area, American bombers of the 14th Air Force offered some aid to the Chinese. We shall use every means to hasten the day when the flow of supplies and war materials to these Allies of ours will give them much more of the resources needed to drive out the invader. The Ledo Road can be one contribution to that end.

American Army casualties as reported through April 21, 1944, are as follows: 26,575 killed, 62,312 wounded, 33,814 missing and 30,601 prisoners—a total of 153,302. Of the wounded, 35,597 have returned to duty. Of the prisoners, 1,680 are reported by the enemy to have died of disease in enemy prison camps, mostly in Japanese territory.

★ MAY 11, 1944 ★

The Allied bombing of the Germans in Europe must seem like an old story now. I hesitate to review in detail the succession of our attacks.

But if it seems like an old story [to us], it must be the same to the Nazis—and that is what we hope. For the bombing and the strafing at the rate they are being pressed now must be for the Nazis a dismal story of declining production, dislocated transportation, a diminishing fighter force, smashed military installations, and sleepless nights for the enemy populations of region after region.

The older this story becomes, the more far-reaching will be its effects. In order to bring results lasting for substantial periods, air attacks must be repeated again and again.

The destruction which American and British planes have been spreading in the Nazi economic and military system is sufficient without any attempt on our part to exaggerate it. In fact, we should be on guard against exaggeration, for the Germans are efficient in making repairs of factories, in rehabilitating their communications, and in improvising tactics to conserve their planes against an even greater emergency for the Nazis.

But they are gradually falling behind in all of these desperate processes as our blows fall in greater and greater strength, day after day. That fact alone offers ample encouragement without magnifying the immediate results of any one air operation on any one day.

Probably the most spectacular episodes of the past week were the two daylight attacks upon the Berlin area within a twenty-four hour period. On Sunday and again on Monday, approximately one thousand American heavy bombers on each day with approximately as many fighter planes blasted the German capital and other industrial targets in the Muenster-Osnabruck area. On Sunday, heavy clouds may have discouraged the German defensive fighter force. The fact remains that enemy air opposition was negligible during this attack on the very heart of Germany. As usual, enemy flak was heavy. We lost eight bombers and five fighters. Two Nazi fighters were destroyed.

On Monday, American planes likewise in great force again attacked Berlin's industry and the aircraft factories of Brunswick. But the Nazis could not let two days pass without sending their fighter force to offer a defense. For one thing, it is indicated that the ground destruction wrought by our planes the previous day was heavy and, for another, the Nazi leaders probably find it difficult to explain to their people why the air invaders are allowed to strike at will.

In any event, substantial numbers of enemy planes rose to fight this second attack on the Berlin-Brunswick area. The result was that we punched another hole in the enemy fighter force, destroying 119 planes.

Our own losses were 36 bombers and 13 fighters. Those losses were not as heavy as they have been on some previous occasions.

Before dismissing an account of a day's air attack . . . it is well to remember that on that day a major battle was fought in which danger and death were always present and the results of the effort were another major contribution in forcing the enemy toward defeat.

During the week, the attack was especially heavy upon the enemy-used railway centers in France, the Lowlands, Luxembourg, and western Germany. On Tuesday, for example, three railway yards, as well as eight German airdromes, were the targets of American heavy bombers. Fighting planes strafed locomotives, grounded aircraft, and flak towers. Railway bridges, switching yards, and locomotive repair shops have been daily targets. The enemy's transportation system in northwestern Europe appears to have been shaken badly. Although the enemy fighter force has been reduced and its active resistance is sporadic, the enemy is still able to muster ample fighting forces when he considers the odds are right and the sacrifice necessary.

On the main combat line in Italy, the Germans staged a withdrawal in a sector not far from the Adriatic coast. The

enemy on a 20-mile front pulled back for distances of three to eleven miles to higher positions on the 4,000-foot Maiella Plateau, abandoning the towns of Palena and Lettopalena. Allied troops of the 8th Army promptly advanced, taking up the slack. Presumably, the enemy hoped to improve his position and conserve his manpower.

Air action out of Italy is growing in power and weight of destruction. So formidable has been the assault upon the Nazi supply line through Rumania, especially upon the distribution centers of Bucharest and Ploesti, that traffic to the German front in this area has been disorganized and shattered. The big railway yard at Bucharest had been frequently hit before, but it had the distinction of being attacked this week almost continuously over a period which included Saturday night, Sunday, and Sunday night. In addition to the disorganization of the railway traffic, the oil refineries at Ploesti, according to assessments made by the Mediterranean command, have been reduced, at least temporarily, to less than one-quarter of their normal production.

The Soviet forces have captured Sevastopol, the naval base and trade center at the tip of the Crimean Peninsula in the Black Sea. The fall of the city was a swift culmination of the Soviet drive through the Crimea. It fell in a few days, whereas the Soviet forces once defended it for 250 days against the German siege in 1941-1942.

With the entire Crimean Peninsula in Russian hands, Soviet air and naval forces will have bases from which to dominate the Black Sea. The Rumanian coast must now be added to the many other sectors of the German line which are in danger from the Russians. The Germans lost substantially in men and in supplies as they yielded the Crimea and Sevastopol. Other Nazi troops and shipping were lost during the period of attempted evacuation by sea, and now the Soviet armies which were temporarily tied up in the Crimean campaign are available for other Russian uses.

In the Pacific, our forces have been consolidating their new positions, spreading the perimeter around their strong points and mopping up the Japanese. In the Admiralty Islands, 3,180 of the enemy have been counted as killed and 1,100 more are estimated to have died. We have taken 158 prisoners there. Only a handful of isolated Japanese are left in the islands.

At Hollandia and Aitape, 1,502 Japanese were killed and 290 captured in the two and a half weeks subsequent to our landings. Our losses were small.

It is significant that the proportion of Japanese who are surrendering is increasing. When enemy groups face a hopeless situation and particularly when they know that their fortunes generally are on the downgrade, it is to be expected that the prospect of life as prisoners of war will be less unpleasant to the Japanese than it seemed to be at an earlier period of the war.

Driven from one base after another along the coast of New Guinea, the enemy has been bringing air strength into newly developed bases at the western tip of Dutch New Guinea and in the Schouten Islands, called also Biak Islands. Our planes have been turning their attention methodically to these locations, and the Hollandia airfields are already in use.

In New Britain, American forces, advancing along the north shore, have reached Cape Hoskins, 145 miles from Rabaul. That Japanese center has been so thoroughly pounded by bombs every day that its supplies must have been badly drained and the buildings which housed the enemy have been largely smashed. The airfields there are not usable by the enemy. The Rabaul area has felt the weight of 7,737 tons of bombs since February 3.

Land-based bombers of the Army Air Forces in the Pacific during the past week made daylight strikes against Paramushiro, in the Kuriles, Guam and Truk, in the Central Pacific, and enemy bases off northwestern New Guinea. Behind

these far-reaching aerial strides lie former important Japanese bases now neutralized and impotent.

The Army Air Forces in the Pacific—the Fifth, the Seventh, the Eleventh and the Thirteenth—in the first 27 months of the war, from December 7, 1941, through March 7, 1944, have destroyed 3,072 Japanese planes in aerial combat and 992 on the ground—a total of 4,064—while losing 1,163 of their own to all types of enemy action, in the air and on the ground.

I have a combat box here which shows enemy losses and our losses in the aerial war against the Japanese in the Pacific areas and also in Asia. These figures include our planes lost in the Philippines and Hawaii prior to the organization of the present Air Forces in the Southwest Pacific and in Hawaii.

DEC. 7, 1941—MARCH 7, 1944

	<i>Enemy Planes Destroyed</i>		<i>U. S. Losses In Air, From Antiaircraft and On Ground</i>
	<i>In Air</i>	<i>On Ground</i>	
5th SWP	2,201	912	708
13th SP	715	37	245
10th India	211	71	98
14th China*	482	59	153
7th Hawaii	123	19	163
11th Alaska	33	24	47
Total	3,765	1,122	1,414

(*These figures do not include operations of the American Volunteer Group, which existed prior to the activation of the 14th Air Force.)

Allied ground forces in the Burma-India area are making advances. British-Indian troops in the Imphal-Kohima sector have taken the initiative, and Chinese and American forces in northern Burma have pushed closer to Kamaing.

In China, the Japanese have taken control of much of the

railway route in north China to Hankow. Chinese-American air units have supported Chinese ground troops in the Yellow River area, destroying enemy trucks and tanks and inflicting many casualties on enemy troop columns.

American Army casualties as reported through April 28, 1944, are as follows: 27,297 killed, 64,321 wounded, 33,715 missing and 31,343 prisoners—a total of 156,676. Of the wounded, 37,009 have returned to duty.

★ MAY 18, 1944 ★

During the past week aggressive operations were resumed against the enemy in Italy. The Allies have fought their way gradually ahead, and the initial satisfactory results speak for themselves.

After very stiff fighting, Allied forces have cracked the Gustav line on a twenty-mile front from the center of the Liri Valley running down to the hills of the Tyrrhenian coastline. They are now beginning to contact some of the outposts of the Hitler line. American and French troops have thrust through to Mount Ruazzo and Esperia, while British and Indian troops are forcing their way up the Liri Valley, just south of Cassino, and against formidable opposition. Polish troops are now advancing around Cassino to the north. I note that the German radio says the Nazis are abandoning the town.

Beyond is the Hitler line running roughly from Fondi to the Piedimonte area near Cassino. The Germans still do not attach Hitler's name lightly to any fortification. It is to be expected that the enemy defense there and the reinforcements which may come from reserves will render the next step in the Allied campaign exceedingly difficult.

The operations got under way . . . last Thursday night [May 11]. Careful preparation preceded it. The railways in northern Italy and on both sides of Rome were bombed day after day. No communication line remained uncut. Of course, the Germans made repairs and kept a certain amount

of traffic moving by running shuttle service to the points of damage and improvising the transfer of freight across the breaks. Facilities and shipping in the northern harbors, useful to the Nazis, were also hit continually.

The first drives of the Allied ground forces centered in four areas; north and south of Cassino, in the mountains south of the Liri River and in the adjoining ranges rising from the Tyrrhenian coast. As was fully expected, the German resistance was of the stiffest nature. In the mountains just north of Cassino where previous fighting had demonstrated the strength of the enemy line, the opposition was sufficient to halt the initial Allied attack. But a preliminary exchange is by no means a final determination, and yesterday Polish troops in this sector again pushed forward.

South of Cassino, British troops forced their way across the Rapido River, constructed bridges, captured the shattered little village of San Angelo and battled onward into the Liri Valley. German guns on the Cassino heights added to the formidable difficulties of this undertaking. But now Pignataro has been taken on the road south from Cassino, and the British have moved beyond.

The American and French troops of the Fifth Army under Lieutenant General Mark W. Clark attacked in the mountainous sector south from the Liri River to the coast. On the right flank nearest the British forces, the French pushed forward with both power and enthusiasm to seize important mountain positions of the enemy and a series of villages, including Ausonia. Then these French soldiers, in a maneuver which might be likened to slicing between guard and tackle, in a football game, jabbed northwestward to San Giorgio on the edge of the Liri Valley above the British and moved on to seize Esperia and mountains two or three miles beyond.

Meanwhile our American troops, many of them new in battle, advanced at the side of the French in heavily defended

hills near the coast. They captured other villages, including Spigno and Castellonorato, and now have taken Maranola and Mount Ruazzo, inland from Formia. That town is threatened. The German use of the main coastal road was restricted by the bombardment from American and British warships, directed at enemy guns and troop concentrations immediately behind their combat line.

In this preliminary part of a difficult campaign, the role played by French troops should be particularly gratifying to the people of France. They symbolize the true spirit of that country as they fight their way, step by step, nearer to their homeland.

The Hitler line, which runs north from a point near Fondi, is a series of mountain positions where German construction troops with enforced civilian labor have added other fortifications. Even behind the Hitler line, mountains flank and overlook the valley routes which run northward.

The difficulties of this campaign are appreciated. We do not wish to make claims in advance nor to magnify our gains. Tangible accomplishments need no advertising.

Weather stepped in to limit Allied air operations from England this week, and for several days the Germans had a relative respite which their own air force could not give them. Nevertheless, American and British bombers have been able to pound Nazi communications, airfields and military installations in northern France and northwestern Germany, hitting the industry of Berlin and the Rhineland area.

On Saturday, our bombers attacked an aircraft plant at Tutow, the railway yards at Osnabruck and the synthetic oil refineries at Stettin. Sixty-three enemy planes were shot down and a number on the ground were wrecked. We lost 12 bombers and 10 fighters.

Returning now to the Pacific, in the area of our recent landings at Hollandia and Aitape, in New Guinea, our troops have continued to mop up groups of the enemy. The

number of Japanese killed now amounts to more than 1,800, while approximately 400 have been captured.

To the eastward, in New Guinea, our ground forces have advanced along the coastline for more than twenty miles beyond Alexishafen. The enemy, squeezed in between our forces in New Guinea, is bombed and strafed every day. His supply line is now fully cut off and his local resources were strained even before the Hollandia-Aitape landings. The constant aerial attack upon Japanese air bases at the western extremities of New Guinea has thwarted the growth of enemy air strength in that region and his airplanes in nearby sectors have actually decreased.

The feature of the week in Southeast Asia has been the advance of the Chinese Army across the Salween River at a dozen points in a 100-mile long line running north and south. This new threat to the Japanese develops the Allied campaign which now begins to encompass the whole of north Burma. Chinese, American, and British-Burmese troops which came from India are still pushing southward towards the Japanese bases of Myitkyina and Kamaing. To the south and southeast, the British airborne troops are still astride Japanese communications from central Burma. Now the Chinese armies advancing from Yunnan are beginning to press the Japanese, loosely enveloped by the triangular Allied pressure.

In crossing the Salween, these Chinese troops under Chinese officers are engaging in a difficult undertaking, the success of which will bring the greatest credit to the leadership, organization, and fighting quality of the Chinese. They are going through a country of jagged mountains 11,000 feet or more high. Except for the Burma Road, which has to be repaired as the Chinese begin to recover this route, roads are non-existent. Supplies of all kinds must be carried long distances with equipment which has been carefully conserved or repaired for this long-awaited offensive. Trucks on the nar-

row curving road look down a thousand feet on precipitous gorges below.

American liaison personnel are with the Chinese, and American planes of the 14th Air Force are giving cover to the troops. The initial Chinese advance surprised the enemy, but a gathering opposition is being manifested. It is possible that the enemy may seek to bring substantial reinforcements into the area. Although at one point these Chinese are only 80 air miles from Myitkyina, the distance to these bases by ground route through the mountains is much longer. However, there is now at least the possibility of a juncture of the Burma and Ledo Roads to open a new avenue of supply and military aid to China.

By way of a final tidbit, a report of special progress in this situation has just been received. A column of American and Chinese troops have seized an airdrome near Myitkyina and are shelling the city. This is the culmination of an enveloping swing through the jungles, carried out in secrecy by "Merrill's Marauders," the troops of Brigadier General Frank Merrill. This maneuver should hasten the advance of the other Allied forces.

★ MAY 25, 1944 ★

We are now beginning to see the extensive scope of our operations in Italy and the first fruits of our progress.

This morning word has been received that American patrols from the Anzio beachhead and American patrols from the main front to the southeast have effected a junction on the coastal highway between Anzio and Terracina. This followed upon the fall of Terracina to American troops, which rolled northward, and a successful push from the beachhead south of Cisterna. The junction represented an advance by the American elements of the Fifth Army of more than 60 miles in fourteen days.

Right there I want to make an additional comment. This performance, which is described in a recent telegram from General Devers as inspiring, is due to the tireless energy of the American troops in the Second Corps whose strength and freshness have been kept up by the new system of immediate replacements which has been introduced in our Army and of which the performance of these divisions constitutes the first dividend. These divisions of the Second Corps are in their first battle and yet, thanks to this system, they have been able to push forward with a continuous freshness and vigor which they would not otherwise have had. I might add that this same system of replacements is also in effect in the French troops which have been trained in North Africa, and which have done so well in this battle. I might also say that this represents a demonstration of the importance of the efforts to obtain for our Army young and vigorous replacements which the War Department has emphasized so strongly during recent months.

The second phase of the offensive began Tuesday morning with the Eighth Army drive in the Liri Valley and the synchronized attack by the Fifth Army troops out of the Anzio beachhead.

The main Hitler line was penetrated at the center of its strength near Pontecorvo by the Canadians of the Eighth Army. It was turned at its southwestern end by the Americans and French in the mountains above Terracina and Pico. The Poles have kept hammering the enemy at the northeastern end of the line at Piedimonte.

At the same time, the drive from the Anzio beachhead, as the Hitler line began to be breached, brought immediate trouble to the Germans on the coast to the south by cutting off their main line of both supply and retreat. It was also a threat to even the German forces further inland who saw their rear endangered. The Appian Way and the railway to the south were severed near Cisterna, and our forces continue

to move inland with the aid of tanks and planes. Heavy fighting is going on. We must await the development of the battle. But now the value of the Anzio beachhead may be better appreciated.

The holding of the beachhead against three major enemy assaults and the retention of our control made it a continuous thorn in the Nazi flesh. Their propaganda on their ability to repel overseas attacks went awry. They had to keep sizable forces massed around the perimeter of the beachhead although that meant sending fewer troops than were necessary to man heavily all the potential points of our attack on the main line to the south. Our observation of German dispositions and movements was improved. Traffic on the Appian Way to the main line was impeded. The beachhead thus constituted a flank threat, limiting the enemy's freedom of action. And then, as our offensive in the south started rolling, the threat of the reinforced beachhead turned into the immediate danger of entrapment. Any further results should be assessed later. The enemy is fighting fiercely and he has many more mountain positions to help him.

With regard to the action on the main line, several other elements enter into the progress of the Allies. Among these should be mentioned the strength of our fresh or rested ground troops, the complete teamwork of the various Allied nationalities and the skill of their leadership. The Allied air forces have also done efficiently the all-important preliminary work of cutting enemy supply lines and keeping them cut.

The direct tactical air support of our ground troops has also been highly effective. In contrast, the German planes over the battle area daily have been insignificant in number, usually about twenty. On one critical day, only a single Nazi plane appeared over the combat line. In contrast, the Allied Air Forces flew 2,500 sorties on that day, and most of these flights were tactical—a part of the immediate offensive. Because its

air strength had been largely put out of commission, the German army lacked even eyes.

During the eight days from May 16 to May 23, inclusive, a total of only 123 enemy aircraft were sighted over the battle lines in Italy. During the same period, the Mediterranean Allied Forces flew a total of 15,510 sorties of all types, ranging from close support of the ground troops, to long-range strategic bombardment missions inside German Europe.

From the United Kingdom, Allied Air Forces have been hammering the Nazis in France, in the Lowlands and Germany as far as Kiel, Brunswick and Berlin. Twice within the week we have struck at Berlin. Last Friday, as we struck railway yards and industry in Berlin, as well as the airplane plants in nearby Brunswick, the German fighter force was compelled to offer a defense. As a result, they lost 125 planes in the air battle, as well as a number destroyed on the ground. We lost 26 bombers and 19 fighters. Yesterday, our heavy bombers again attacked the German capital, damaging industrial targets and destroying 77 enemy planes. We lost 32 bombers and 13 fighters.

A principal target during the week has been the railways and airfields of the Germans in northwestern Europe. The sweeps of our fighters and fighter-bombers have been on a new scale in their attack on railways and rolling stock in addition to airfields and Nazi installations. On a single day, more than 130 locomotives in German service were destroyed and a great many more damaged. On the same day, about 100 enemy planes were wrecked on the ground despite the enemy effort to save his planes by keeping them dispersed.

The number of our fighter planes escorting heavy bombers also reached a record on Tuesday when considerably more than 1,000 gave cover to the "heavies" on their missions over the continent.

In the Southwest Pacific Area, the latest amphibious landings on the Island of Wakde have taken our forces 120 miles

westward along the New Guinea coast and consequently much nearer to the Japanese in the Palau Islands, the Philippines and the East Indies. Japanese resistance on Wakde was momentarily bitter but short-lived and disastrous to the enemy. He lost 833 men killed, while our casualties were 41 killed, 135 wounded and 2 missing. Already Allied planes are using the airfield on the island.

In the areas of our recent activities at Hollandia, Aitape and Wakde, the total enemy killed now comes to 3,552.

During the week, our forces east of Aitape made contact with some Japanese troops, but the various enemy positions between this point and our ground forces advancing westward from Alexishafen are heavily pounded day after day by the Allied Air Forces.

The attack on Soerabaja, the Japanese naval base on the Island of Java, demonstrated the extent of cooperation among the commands of General MacArthur in the Southwest Pacific, Admiral Nimitz in the Central Pacific and Admiral Lord Louis Mountbatten in Southeast Asia. Planes from Allied carriers hit ten ships totaling 35,000 tons at Soerabaja. One ship blew up and others probably sank. Two floating dry docks were badly damaged and an oil refinery, power house, storage tanks and naval engineering works were destroyed. Twenty-one enemy planes were demolished. The Allied forces lost three planes and suffered no other casualties.

The first heavy rains of the monsoon season have struck at Myitkyina, but the American and Chinese troops which seized the airfield two miles to the south have now taken over a substantial part of the town against bitter-end fighting. The Japanese have made use of dugouts and log parapets. Our men had no sooner seized the airfield than gliders and transports began bringing in reinforcements. Various allied columns have practically encircled the Japanese in this area.

Developments at Myitkyina should be considered as a part of the whole military situation in Southeast Asia extending

from India to the Salween River in China just across the Burma boundary. The pressure upon the enemy in all north Burma is gradually tightening. Japanese propaganda no longer suggests a successful invasion of India. The enemy in the Imphal-Kohima area is holding his position with difficulty and has lost 7,600 men killed.

Having crossed the Salween River, the Chinese forces have continued to move westward in difficult mountain country. Particularly in the south, they are engaged in severe fighting with the enemy.

In all these allied operations in Southeast Asia, the troop carrier command has carried on an invaluable work in transporting and supplying the allied forces. This air effort has almost quadrupled in the last year.

As broken down into theaters of operation, United States Army casualties are available through April 30, 1944. This detailed tabulation follows:

	<i>Killed</i>	<i>Wounded</i>	<i>Missing</i>	<i>Prisoners</i>	<i>Total</i>
North African	14,057	44,654	8,711	8,779	76,201
Southwest Pacific	2,536	4,625	1,756	1,022	9,939
Philippines	1,084	1,700	15,570	13,041	31,395
European	4,090	3,191	8,226	8,357	23,864
South Pacific	2,292	6,917	555	7	9,771
Central Pacific	834	1,864	243	10	2,951
North American	1,304	1,050	201	3	2,558
Middle East	469	284	810	466	2,029
Asiatic	384	305	567	134	1,390

Total Army casualties for all theaters as reported through May 6 were 28,059 killed, 65,779 wounded, 35,496 missing and 31,779 taken prisoner—a total of 161,113. Of the wounded, 38,866 have returned to duty.

★ JUNE 1, 1944 ★

In this past week we have made substantial progress in Italy. Our position today is satisfactory.

American and British forces from the former Anzio beach-head, having merged with the main battle line to the south, have driven against Lanuvio, Velletri and Valmontone, the

strong points of the German defense directly in front of Rome. There we have wedged our way into the important Alban hills overlooking the Italian capital and its outlying network of roads and railways.

Velletri has been flanked by a drive into the hills four miles to the westward of the town. We are on the outskirts of Valmontone, which is also the key to a stretch of the Via Casilina, and one of the principal routes of egress for the enemy in the battle line to the south.

French and Americans have pressed northward against the western side of the loop. British and Canadian troops have had the difficult task of driving against the bottom of the loop in the valley of the Liri, while New Zealanders and Poles have been on the eastern side. Frosinone, a highway junction, has just fallen to the British.

Quite evidently the intention of the Germans has been to hold the Velletri-Valmontone line and swing back their troops from the south, pivoting like a gate on the Valmontone base, until a new continuous line should extend in stabilized fashion across the Italian peninsula. That is an enemy intention which the Allied command is seeking to frustrate.

These last few days have seen extremely heavy fighting. The enemy has used Panzer tanks and flame throwers and has brought up reinforcements for counter-attacks to hold the Velletri-Valmontone positions. At least two divisions from north of Rome have been thrown into the battle. One of these was the frequently rejuvenated Hermann Goering Armored Division which had previously been withdrawn to the Florence area perhaps for subsequent dispatch to bolster up forces elsewhere in western Europe. But the declining fortunes of the enemy south of Rome have made it necessary to recall it, and other similar drafts may follow.

These Germans, ordered to hold at all cost, have been stubborn, bitter fighters. Our men have had to forge their way forward through machine gun and artillery fire, driving the

enemy back from one vantage point to another, often in hand-to-hand fighting.

Difficulty has also confronted the Eighth Army as it pushed against the slowly withdrawing Nazi forces in the loop. In addition to enemy fire, the advance has been slow and dangerous because of mine fields, booby traps, and demolitions.

All this should be a sobering reminder of the task ahead for the Allies in finally defeating the German armies in Europe. But our success in the recent phases of the continuous operations in Italy should be encouraging to show what can be done, just as our operations in Tunisia and Sicily were similarly encouraging. It is always necessary to give full weight to the strength of the enemy and to summon the strength to overpower him.

In the present campaign, the cooperation of the Fifth and Eighth Armies and of the various Allied nationalities has been outstanding. Each has helped the other. There has been no bickering or holding back. All have done their part.

The air support of the ground troops has been another outstanding example of cooperation. Day after day the Allied air force, in addition to carrying on long-range bombing, has struck enemy troop concentrations, guns, and transport in the battle area. The Herman Goering Division itself did not reach the battle line without some prior losses from our air attack.

The overpowering air domination of the Allies also has had a psychological effect on even the tough veterans among the Germans. Prisoners taken are acutely conscious of the relative absence of their once vaunted air force. Also, the combination of our long continued air attack plus the zest in the drive of our fresh ground troops has soon disclosed a weariness among some of the enemy.

I am happy to see that two of the American units and their commanders in the current operations have been made public. The 88th Division under Major General John E. Sloan and the 85th Division under Major General John B. Coulter were

those which swept up the western coast of Italy to make the juncture with the beachhead. Their well-trained selective service personnel—tough, skillful, ready and willing—are a credit to the citizen army and to their country. The beachhead force, until the juncture with the main line, was under the able command of Major General Lucian K. Truscott.

Total American casualties from the time of our original landings on the Italian mainland until May 27 come to 9,686 killed, 36,910 wounded and 8,554 missing—a total of 55,150.

The Allied air attack from England continues with even greater force. During this past week German airplane factories, synthetic oil plants, airfields, railway yards and transportation in general have been blasted every day.

For five successive days, American heavy bombers were over targets in Germany itself. In the battles which marked this aerial invasion of the Reich we have lost brave men and good planes, but the war production of the enemy and his fighter air force has suffered most severe blows. In our attack on Monday, for example, on seven Nazi aircraft factories deep in Germany and western Poland, ranging from Posen to Tutow and Leipzig, 100 enemy planes were destroyed in aerial combat. We lost 35 bombers and 11 fighters.

Our Tuesday attack carried destruction to three German aircraft factories at Dessau, Aschersleben and Halberstadt as well as six German airdromes. We destroyed 66 enemy planes in the air and lost 11 of our bombers and 9 fighters. Yesterday we attacked rail yards at Hamm and other points in western Germany.

Meanwhile, Allied medium bombers and fighters have been playing havoc with rail and highway communications of the Nazis throughout northwestern Europe. In ten days more than 25,000 sorties were flown by the Allied Tactical Air Forces. Some of the railway lines are reported to be so disrupted that trips which used to take hours now take days. The Germans

have organized special repair forces, but the destruction outpaces it. Some of the main highways have also been so hard hit that heavy traffic of the Nazis has had to be shifted to lesser roads.

The heavy bomber attacks of the 15th Air Force from Italy have struck the Germans from the other side. Now at their greatest numerical strength these bombers have crossed the Alps to attack the enemy aircraft factories at Wiener Neustadt and Atzgersdorf, in Austria, the railway yards at Zagreb, in Yugoslavia, and the Ploesti oil field area of Rumania. So much for Europe.

In the Southwest Pacific, with the same cooperation of ground, air and naval forces which is now familiar, our forces have landed on Biak Island. They have fought their way to the edge of the Mokmer airfield, overcoming enemy tank opposition and making good use of our own armored units. The enemy was evidently not expecting us to land where we did. His shore fortifications were nearer the three airfields which will make this island, once it is in our possession, such an asset. The difficult terrain coupled with the size of the enemy forces is giving us a hard fight.

General MacArthur's forces have been driving forward ever since last fall in hops that become longer and swifter. In a single month we advanced 800 miles. All New Guinea falls under Allied domination when our operations in Biak are completed. The East Indies and the Philippines are within striking distance.

Taking continuous command of the coastline, Allied troops have now advanced some 65 miles northwest of Madang to a point beyond Bunabun. In the Hollandia area up to May 29, 2,495 Japanese were killed and 537 taken prisoner. In the Maffin area near Sarmi where we seek the capture of another airfield, 1,329 Japanese have been killed and six taken prisoner.

In Southeast Asia, the Allies have continued their pressure

in the scattered battle areas from India through Burma which make a common front. In the Manipur area in India, 8,500 Japanese have been killed in all. In some places in that sector this week, Japanese have made local attacks; in other places they are just holding on. In both cases they have suffered losses, and their communication difficulties are worse than ours.

American and Chinese troops have pushed forward slowly through the mud occasioned by the monsoons in Myitkyina where the Japanese have fought bitterly. The Chinese to the west by-passed Kamaing and cut the road to Mogaung. Considerable Japanese supplies and ammunition have been captured.

The enemy has reinforced himself in north central Burma and his pressure for the time being has forced the British "Chindits" there, under General Lentaigne, to withdraw. But these are roving troops. They do not move except to strike again.

In central China, a Japanese drive on Changsha has developed. Control of the railway route from Hankow to Canton may be an objective. Such an effort would commit a great many enemy troops to both attack and guard duty. It would not be easy against the customary persistence of the Chinese in resisting an invader but the scope of the Japanese effort is yet to be proven.

★ JUNE 8, 1944 ★

We have a foothold in France. We have pierced the coastal defenses and landed troops successfully upon the German-controlled territory of the continent. We are continuing to land troops, equipment and supplies. We have shown our domination of the sea and of the air in the battle zone.

All this is a great accomplishment. We have gone in against the enemy on the soil which he had stolen. We have

come to grips at the beginning of the final test. At the end there can be but one decision.

But before discussing this matter any further, it should be emphasized that only the first hurdle has been taken. It would be bad indeed if we permitted superoptimism to run away with us. German troops are established in northern France in great numbers. Their air force has certainly not yet been driven from the skies. Their military command has plans of action which are undoubtedly beginning to move. We must look for the full fury of savage counterattacks in force at an early moment.

Facilities have been made available to the press, the radio, and pictorial agencies for the covering of the operations now under way. From the beginning, the representatives of all the information agencies of the public have been given every opportunity to watch what is transpiring. It is obvious, however, that if our men and their operations are to have reasonable protection, certain of the details of current action will have to be withheld temporarily. In due course they will be described fully, and in the meanwhile, I think, we should not allow our imagination to outstrip the factual developments. I am confident that the operations will be reported soberly, and it is to the best interest of ourselves and of our men on the battlefield that we do not let our minds leap optimistically ahead of what is actually reported.

There will be hard days ahead. Let us not make them worse because of previous, cheerful distortion of the facts.

As the reports from London have indicated, American, British and Canadian troops have landed successfully at various points on the Normandy coast from a point near the mouth of the Seine to the Cotentin Peninsula, where Cherbourg is a good port. Substantial beachheads have been established. Airborne troops further inland have cut German communications and destroyed supply dumps and taken centers from which to aid the men landing on the beaches. Bayeux has

fallen to our troops, and Allied seaborne and airborne forces have made contact.

The attack began around 5 a.m., London time, Tuesday, which means 11 p.m., our time, when the first parachutists dropped on Normandy fields to be followed by troops from gliders.

This turned out to be the greatest airborne-troop operation ever attempted. Over 1,000 planes participated in carrying the troops. A little over 2 per cent of these planes were lost, due to enemy antiaircraft fire. There was no enemy opposition in the air in this initial operation.

A little earlier on that same night, 1,000 British heavy bombers opened the attack on the beach defenses, pounding them with a great weight of bombs.

Meanwhile, the invasion fleet of some 4,000 ships in fairly rough weather was approaching the shore. Apparently tactical surprise was achieved. Enemy effort at opposition with surface craft was small. It consisted of a few torpedo boats and armed trawlers, which were driven off. One enemy trawler was sunk and another severely damaged. During the day we suffered inevitable losses at sea, which were unexpectedly low and will be included, in due course, in the public accountings of our operations.

A little after 5 a.m., the guns of Allied warships opened on the enemy shore batteries and defense installations. Battleships, cruisers and other types of warships participated. Great fires and smoke rose from the coast. Overhead, the Allied fleet had the protection of a tremendous cover of fighter planes.

In this first phase of the operation, German planes were comparatively few, again supporting the inference that despite all the preparations and public speculation on the invasion the Germans were momentarily taken by surprise. This initial absence of German planes should, of course, also be attributed to the inroads made upon the Luftwaffe by the long

continuing attack of American and British planes during the past year—an attack which was really the beginning of the invasion to liberate the continent.

Troops from the ships were waiting to go ashore as a great force of American heavy bombers followed up the British night bombing with an early morning attack upon the enemy's beach defenses. As many as 1,400 bombers took part, and great sections of the German defenses crumpled under the combined destruction from the Allied planes and naval guns. Here again our losses in the air were light. Five bombers and five fighters were missing.

Approximately between 6:30 and 7:30 a.m., London time, the first waves of landing forces went ashore. Beach obstacles were overcome easily at some places and with great difficulty at others. Our men had to contend with enemy shelling and mortar fire and land mines. Against the enemy batteries our dive bombers were extremely useful.

Throughout the day the Allied Air Forces were masters of the air situation. Once our men were advancing upon the beaches, American heavy bombers returned to attack the enemy inshore from the coast. Altogether during that day, 11,000 first-line Allied planes participated.

In the last day and a half, our beachheads have been widened and some of them united, and we have made varying progress inland. We have sustained some local counterattacks such as those at Caen, but the Germans are now gathering their strength and moving for their real counteraction. The landing of our forces on continental soil was but the first step, although it was a great accomplishment. The second step is to consolidate, repel the local counterattacks and again move forward. The mobile reserves of the enemy will undoubtedly be developed to major action against us. It would be folly to believe that the period of counterattack will be short.

Conditions will be changing from day to day. As I have said before, it is to our good to avoid excesses of optimism

or pessimism. It will be an aid to our men in battle if we stick fairly close to what is actually going on today, and enter the realm of the future only with discretion. I do not care to comment further on our future plans.

It was a happy augury for our landings in France that the city of Rome was liberated last Sunday by our Allied armies. The campaign which brought about the ousting of the Nazis from this ancient city was well conceived and executed. The right flank of the German Army was broken. The enemy could not hold his Velletri line south of Rome against the powerful drive of our combined forces from the beachhead and the left wing of our main line from the south. The seizure of the last of the Alban Hills below Rome forced the Germans to withdraw from the city after a last bitter tank battle on the plains at the very gates of the city.

The American troops which entered the city limits found themselves greeted warmly by a population which was overwhelmingly favorable to the exodus of the Nazis. While the city has been hard hit economically and many citizens have suffered severe privation, the Allied authorities on the scene report that problems of city administration will be somewhat less serious than they had anticipated. The task of supplying food was being planned even before we entered Rome.

While Rome is not a great military acquisition, its liberation is another serious blow to the Nazi-Fascist regime which had for a while converted the city into a center of its political organization. The linking of Rome to the area of south Italy should serve the economic interests of the Italians and stabilize Italian governmental affairs.

The ouster of the Germans from Rome does not provide even a breathing space in Allied military operations. Our troops are now pressing rapidly on to the north. Civitavecchia, a port 40 miles northwest of Rome, has been captured. Substantial gains are being made to the northeast. East of Rome the Germans are withdrawing. The danger for the enemy

mounts. Communication lines east of Rome are not as good as the lines the enemy has lost in the Rome area. The enemy's flank is constantly being threatened. Since his air force has been so weakened that on several days he has not had a single plane over the battle area in the daylight hours, he is extremely vulnerable to air attacks. Gen. Kesselring's army has been badly cut up and is betraying a lack of cohesion and control which is significant.

American Army casualties in Italy from the time of our first landing on the Italian mainland up to May 30 come to 9,964 killed, 38,554 wounded, 9,011 missing—a total of 57,529. It will be noted in comparison with the figures given in my review last week that this shows the cost in casualties for a three-day period in the midst of heavy fighting during the campaign south of Rome was 2,379.

This week was notable also for the commencement of American bomber operations out of bases on Soviet soil. American long-range bombers with fighter escort, after bombing points in Rumania, landed at airfields which the Soviet had made available to us. Here was a demonstration of the military cooperation which exists among the Allies. We have organized a long-range bombing program which will be in harmony with the mutual needs of the Soviet Union.

The use of these bases means that no point in German-controlled Europe will be remote from our striking power in the air. The previous effort of the Germans to move war industry into east Germany and central Europe will now be fruitless.

On Tuesday, a large force of American bombers from their Berlin bases bombed the Nazis at Galati, in Rumania, where the Germans had built a key air base for the protection of the gate to central Rumania and the Ploesti oil fields.

In the Southwest Pacific our reinforced troops on Biak Island have captured Mokmer airfield. We continue to mop up the enemy at various points in New Guinea. In recent operations a total of about 15,000 Japanese have been killed

in the areas of Hollandia, Aitape, Maffin Bay, Wakde Island, New Britain and the Admiralties. Over 900 Japanese have been made prisoner in the same operations.

In Burma, American and Chinese troops have tightened their grip upon Myitkyina and the Japanese garrison entrapped in a sector of the town. The Chinese are closely investing Kamaing and have advanced on both sides of the Mogaung River. The British near Kohima keep pushing back the enemy.

In China the Japanese expanded the area of their operations near Changsha. Planes of the 14th Air Force have given aid to Chinese ground troops by attacking enemy troops and trucks as well as lake and river traffic.

Total Army casualties for all theaters as reported through May 21 were 28,952 killed, 68,779 wounded, 40,084 missing and 33,543 taken prisoner—a total of 171,358. Of the wounded, 41,105 have returned to duty.

